

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

#### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

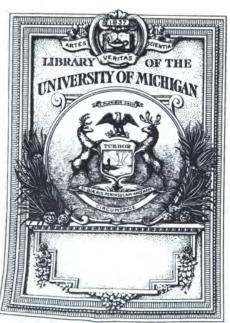
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

#### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/

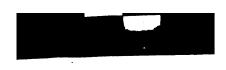








Peter J. Klaphank



•





"Thats him

Fronti

# Barham, Richard Harris.

# INGOLDSBY LEGENDS;

OR ,

## Mirth and Marbels

BY

THOMAS INGOLDSBY, ESQUIRE



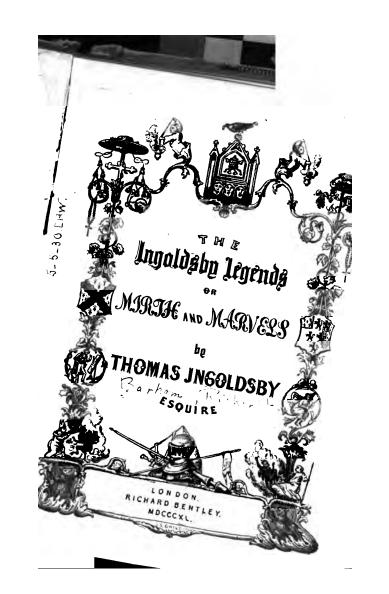
FIRST SERIES

LONDON
GEORGE ROUTLEDGE AND SONS
BROADWAY, LUDGATE HILL
GLASGOW MANCHESTER AND NEW YORK
1889



· • •

.





.

.

### TO RICHARD BENTLEY, ESQ.

MY DEAR SIR,—You wish me to collect into a single volume certain rambling extracts from our family memoranda, many of which have already appeared in the pages of your Miscellany. At the same time you tell me that doubts are entertained in certain quarters as to the authenticity of their details.

Now with respect to their genuineness, the old oak chest, in which the originals are deposited, is not more familiar to my eyes than it is to your own; and if its contents have any value at all, it consists in the strict veracity of the facts they record.

To convince the most incredulous, I can only add, that should business—pleasure is out of the question—ever call them into the neighbourhood of Folkestone, let them take the high road from Canterbury to Dover till they ach the eastern extremity of Barham Downs. Here a autiful green lane diverging abruptly to the right will arry them through the Oxenden plantations and the unretending village of Denton, to the foot of a very respectble hill,—as hills go in this part of Europe. On reaching its summit let them look straight before them,—and if, among the hanging woods which crown the opposite side of the valley, they cannot distinguish an antiquated.



#### vi PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

Manor-house of Elizabethan architecture, with its gable ends, stone stanchions, and tortuous chimneys rising above the surrounding trees, why—the sooner they procure a pair of Dollond's patent spectacles the better.

If, on the contrary, they can manage to descry it, and proceeding some five or six furlongs through the avenue, will ring at the Lodge gate,—they cannot mistake the stone lion with the Ingoldsby escutcheon (Ermine, a saltire engrailed Gules) in his paws,—they will be received with a hearty old English welcome.

The papers in question having been written by different parties, and at various periods, I have thought it advisable to reduce the more ancient of them into a comparatively modern phraseology, and to make my collateral ancestor, Father John especially, "deliver himself like a man of this world;" Mr. Maguire, indeed, is the only gentleman who, in his account of the late Coronation, retains his own rich vernacular.

As to arrangement, I shall adopt the sentiment expressed by the Constable of Bourbon four centuries ago, teste Shakspeare, one which seems to become more fashionable every day,

"The Devil take all order !--I'll to the throng!"

Believe me to be,
My dear Sir,
Yours, most indubitably and immeasurably,
THOMAS INGOLDSBY.

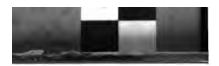
Tappington Everard, Jan. 20, 1840.



# PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

#### TO RICHARD BENTLEY, ESQ.

Y DEAR SIR,-I should have replied sooner toyour letter, but that the last three days in. January are, as you are aware, always dedicated, at the Hall, to an especial battue, and the old house is full of shooting-jackets, shot-belts, and "Double Joes," Even the women wear percussion caps, and your favourite (?) Rover, who, you may remember, examined the calves of your legs with such suspicious curiosity at Christmas, is as pheasant-mad as if he were a biped, instead of being a genuine four-legged scion of the Blenheim breed. I have managed, however, to avail myself of a lucid interval in the general hallucination (how the rain did come down on Monday!), and as you tell me the excellent friend whom you are in the habit of styling "a Generous and Enlightened Public" has emptied your shelves of the first edition, and "asks for more," why, I agree with you, it would be a want of respect to that very respectable personification, when



#### viii PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

furnishing him with a further supply, not to endeavour, at least, to amend my faults, which are few, and your own, which are more numerous. I have, therefore, gone to work con amore, supplying occasionally on my own part a deficient note, or elucidatory stanza, and on yours knocking out, without remorse, your superfluous is, and now and then eviscerating your colon.

My duty to your illustrious friend thus performed, I have a crow to pluck with him.-Why will he persistas you tell me he does persist-in calling me by all sorts of names but those to which I am entitled by birth and baptism-my "Sponsorial and Patronymic appellations," as Dr. Pangloss has it?-Mrs. Malaprop complains, and with justice, of an "assault upon her parts of speech," but to attack one's very existence—to deny that one is a person in esse, and scarcely to admit that one may be a person in posse, is tenfold cruelty :-- "it is pressing to death, whipping, and hanging!"-let me entreat all such likewise to remember, that as Shakspeare beautifully expresses himself elsewhere-I give his words as quoted by a very worthy Baronet in a neighbouring county, when protesting against a defamatory placard at a general election-

"Who steals my purse steals stuff!—
'Twas mine—'tisn't his—nor nobody else's!
But he who runs away with my Good NAME,
Robs me of what does not do him any good,
And makes me deuced poor!!"\*

<sup>\*</sup> A reading which seems most unaccountably to have escaped

In order utterly to squabash and demolish every gainsayer, I had thought, at one time, of asking my old and esteemed friend, Richard Lane, to crush them at once with his magic pencil, and to transmit my features to posterity, where all his works are sure to be "delivered according to the direction;" but somehow the noblelooking profiles which he has recently executed of the Kemble family put me a little out of conceit of my own, while the undisguised amusement which my "Mephistopheles Evebrow," as he termed it, afforded him, in the "full face," induced me to lay aside the design. Besides, my dear Sir, since, as has well been observed, "there never was a married man yet who had not somebody remarkably like him walking about town," it is a thousand to one but my lineaments might, after all, out of sheer perverseness, be ascribed to anybody rather than to the real owner. I have therefore sent you, instead thereof, a fair sketch of Tappington, taken from the Folkestone road (I tore it last night out of Julia Simpkinson's album); get Gilks to make a woodcut of it. And now, if any miscreant (I use the word only in its primary and "Pickwickian" sense of "Unbeliever,") ventures to throw any further doubt upon the matter, why, as Jack Cade's friend says in the play, "There are the chimneys in my father's house, and the bricks are alive at this day to testify it!"

"Why, very well then—we hope here be truths!"

Heaven be with you, my dear Sir!—I was getting a

the researches of all modern Shakspearians, including the rival editors of the new and illustrated versions.



#### x PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

little excited; but you, who are mild as the milk that dews the soft whisker of the new-weaned kitten, will forgive me when, wiping away the nascent moisture from my brow, I "pull in," and subscribe myself,

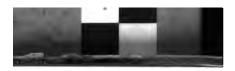
Yours quite as much as his own,
THOMAS INGOLDSBY.

Tappington Everard, Feb. 2, 1843.



# CONTENTS.

The Chestus of Tabbina	ł						PAGE
The Spectre of Tapping		•	•	•	•	•	15
The Nurse's Story—Th	e H	ınd of	Glor	у.	•		53
Patty Morgan the Mil	kma	id's S	tory-	_" Loc	k at	the	
Clock!".				•			64
Grey Dolphin .							77
The Ghost							105
The Cynotaph .							119
Mrs. Botherby's Story-	-The	Leec	b of I	Folkesto	me		129
Legend of Hamilton Ti	ghe						168
The Witches' Frolic							173
Singular Passage in	the	Life	of i	the lat	e He	nry	
Harris, D.D.			•				198
The Jackdaw of Rheims			•				235
A Lay of St. Dunstan							242
A Lay of St. Gengulph	us				,		259
A Lay of St. Odille					•		278
A Lay of St. Nicholas							292
The Lady Robesia				•			305
The Tragedy .			٠.				318



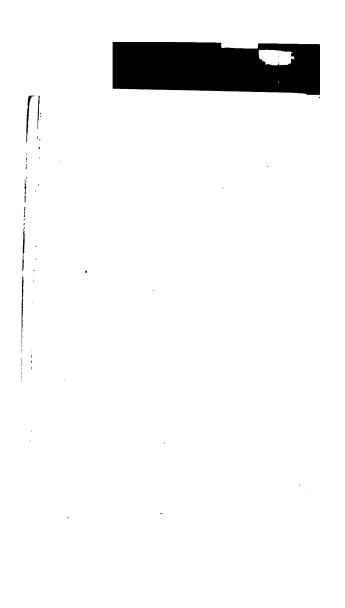
••	•
XII	CONTENTS.

Mr. Barney Maguire's Account of the Coronation				324
The "Monstre" Balloon		•		329
Hon. Mr. Sucklethumbkin's Story-The	Exe	cution		334
Some Account of a New Play				341
Mr. Peters's Story-The Bagman's Dog				355
Appendix				₹82



# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

THE JACKDAW OF RHEIMS		•		Front	ispiece
TITLE-PAGE TO THE ORIG	INAL	EDI'	TION.		
THE SPECTRE OF TAPPING	TON		. 7	o face p	age 16
THE GHOST				,,	116
HAMILTON TIGHE .	•	•	•	,,	172
THE WITCHES' FROLIC.	•	•		,,	191
A LAY OF ST. NICHOLAS				,,	302



# THE INGOLDSBY LEGENDS.

#### THE SPECTRE OF TAPPINGTON.

IT is very odd, though; what can have become of them?" said Charles Seaforth, as he peeped under the valance of an old-fashioned bedstead, in an old-fashioned apartment of a still more old-fashioned manorhouse; "'tis confoundedly odd, and I can't make it out at all. Why, Barney, where are they?—and where the d—l are you?"

No answer was returned to this appeal; and the lieutenant, who was, in the main, a reasonable person—at least as reasonable a person as any young gentleman of twenty-two in "the service" can fairly be expected to be—cooled when he reflected that his servant could scarcely reply extempore to a summons which it was impossible he should hear.

An application to the bell was the considerate result; and the footsteps of as tight a lad as ever put pipeclay to belt sounded along the gallery.

"Come in!" said his master. An ineffectual attempt upon the door reminded Mr. Seaforth that he had locked

himself in. "By Heaven! this is the oddest thing of all," said he, as he turned the key and admitted Mr. Maguire into his dormitory.

- "Barney, where are my pantaloons?"
- "Is it the breeches?" asked the valet, casting an inquiring eye round the apartment;—"is it the breeches, sir?"
  - "Yes; what have you done with them?"
- "Sure then your honour had them on when you went to bed, and it's hereabout they'll be, I'll be bail;" and Barney lifted a fashionable tunic from a cane-backed arm-chair, proceeding in his examination. But the search was vain: there was the tunic aforesaid; there was a smart-looking kerseymere waistcoat; but the most important article in a gentleman's wardrobe was still wanting.
- "Where can they be?" asked the master, with a strong accent on the auxiliary verb.
  - "Sorrow a know I knows," said the man.
- "It must have been the devil, then, after all, who has been here and carried them off!" cried Seaforth, staring full into Barney's face.

Mr. Maguire was not devoid of the superstition of his countrymen, but he looked as if he did not subscribe to the *sequitur*.

His master read incredulity in his countenance. "Why, I tell you, Barney, I put them there, on that arm-chair, when I got into bed; and, by Heaven! I distinctly saw the ghost of the old fellow they told me of, come in at midnight, put on my pantaloons, and walk away with them."



The Spectre of Tappington.

the same of the sa

- "May be so," was the cautious reply.
- "I thought, of course, it was a dream; but then—where the d—l are the breeches?"

The question was more easily asked than answered. Barney renewed his search, while the lieutenant folded his arms, and, leaning against the toilet, sank into a reverie.

- "After all, it must be some trick of my laughter-loving cousins," said Seaforth.
- "Ah! then, the ladies!" chimed in Mr. Maguire, though the observation was not addressed to him; "and will it be Miss Caroline or Miss Fanny, that's stole your honour's things?"
- "I hardly know what to think of it," pursued the bereaved lieutenant, still speaking in soliloquy, with his eye resting dubiously on the chamber-door. "I locked myself in, that's certain; and—but there must be some other entrance to the room—pooh! I remember—the private staircase; how could I be such a fool?" and he crossed the chamber to where a low oaken doorcase was dimly visible in a distant corner. He paused before it. Nothing now interfered to screen it from observation; but it bore tokens of having been at some earlier period concealed by tapestry, remains of which yet clothed the walls on either side the portal.
- "This way they must have come," said Seaforth; "I wish with all my heart I had caught them!"
  - "Och! the kittens!" sighed Mr. Barney Maguire.

But the mystery was yet as far from being solved as before. True, there was the "other door;" but then that, too, on examination, was even more firmly secured.

than the one which opened on the gallery,—two hea bolts on the inside effectually prevented any coup de ma on the lieutenant's bivouac from that quarter. He was more puzzled than ever; nor did the minutest inspection of the walls and floor throw any light upon the subject: one thing only was clear,—the breeches were gone! "It is very singular," said the lieutenant.

Tappington (generally called Tapton) Everard is an antiquated but commodious manor-house in the eastern division of the county of Kent. A former proprietor had been high-sheriff in the days of Elizabeth, and many a dark and dismal tradition was yet extant of the licentiousness of his life, and the enormity of his offences. Glen, which the keeper's daughter was seen to enter, but never known to quit, still frowns darkly as of yore; while an ineradicable bloodstain on the oaken stair vet bids defiance to the united energies of soap and sand. it is with one particular apartment that a deed of more especial atrocity is said to be connected. A stranger guest-so runs the legend-arrived unexpectedly at the mansion of the "Bad Sir Giles." They met in apparent friendship; but the ill-concealed scowl on their master's brow told the domestics that the visit was not a welcome one; the banquet, however, was not spared; the winecup circulated freely, -too freely, perhaps, for sounds of discord at length reached the ears of even the excluded serving-men, as they were doing their best to imitate their betters in the lower hall. Alarmed, some of them ventured to approach the parlour; one, an old and

favoured retainer of the house, went so far as to break in upon his master's privacy. Sir Giles, already high in oath, fiercely enjoined his absence, and he retired; not, however, before he had distinctly heard from the stranger's lips a menace that "there was that within his pocket which could disprove the knight's right to issue that or any other command within the walls of Tapton."

The intrusion, though momentary, seemed to have produced a beneficial effect; the voices of the disputants fell, and the conversation was carried on thenceforth in a more subdued tone, till, as evening closed in, the domestics, when summoned to attend with lights, found not only cordiality restored, but that a still deeper carouse was meditated. Fresh stoups, and from the choicest bins, were produced; nor was it till at a late, or rather early hour, that the revellers sought their chambers.

The one allotted to the stranger occupied the first floor of the eastern angle of the building, and had once been the favourite apartment of Sir Giles himself. Scandal ascribed this preference to the facility which a private staircase, communicating with the grounds, had afforded him, in the old knight's time, of following his wicked courses unchecked by parental observation; a consideration which ceased to be of weight when the death of his father left him uncontrolled master of his estate and actions. From that period Sir Giles had established himself in what were called the "state apartments," and the "oaken chamber" was rarely tenanted, save on occasions of extraordinary festivity, or when the yule log drew an unusually large accession of guests around the Christmas hearth.

ोप जोड़े रचरकारों । जांद्रोत से was prepared for the unknown where who sought his couch heated and inflamed from his mainight ergres and in the morning was found in his held a swedien and blackened corpse. No marks of violence appeared upon the body; but the livid hue of the lips and certain dark-coloured spots visible on the sico, acrossel suspensions which those who entertained con were no timal to express. Apoplexy, induced by the encesses of the preceding night, Sir Giles's conhaveau least proportions to be the cause of his sudden Providence. The body was buried in peace; and though some shock their heads as they witnessed the haste with whot the threes, tites were hurried on, none ventured to machine. After events arose to distract the attention of the receivers; mea's minds became occupied by the serving position of the day; while the near approach of the Complete atmade so rainly arrogating to itself a of a which the very elements found with human valour at a server man innerient to weaken, if not oblicerate, to committance of the numerical stranger who had died with the walls of Papers Prepared.

how no client the Bail of this had bimself long sing from a his account the last, as it was believed, of his immediate that though a few of the clien tenants were unnecessariant of speak of an elder brother, who had designment in early life, and never inherited the runner. However, and of his having left a son in foreign

were at one time the: but they died away, nothing augment them: the property passed unlineral branch of the family, and the were, was buried in Denton church-

in the ----circumstance period, to ----temanose -- .im a the --mine of what Date minute to and a ceasure ig since former -Francis with --and age to the then the scene The never -- -mients; and but for wo declared wanger ... Taches we with the suppose I be saster of Fine fones's him MININE TIES OWN TIES TO THE THE PARTY OF THE THE IT SOME THE PARTY OF THE PA Tamet to, save by the series others had see the sale in 17 la regis cap, issue from the puter a

wring his shadow hand in more than the stranger's death-room bad proved to stranger's death-room bad proved

been occasionally haunted from the time of his decease; but the periods of visitation had latterly become very rare—even Mrs. Botherby, the housekeeper, being forced to admit that, during her long sojourn at the manor, she had never "met with anything worse than herself;" though, as the old lady afterwards added upon more mature reflection, "I must say I think I saw the devil ance"

Such was the legend attached to Tapton Everard, and such the story which the lively Caroline Ingoldsby detailed to her equally mercurial cousin, Charles Seaforth, lieutenant in the Hon. East India Company's second regiment of Bombay Fencibles, as arm-in-arm they promenaded a gallery decked with some dozen grim-looking ancestral portraits, and, among others, with that of the redoubted Sir Giles himself. The gallant commander had that very morning paid his first visit to the house of his maternal uncle, after an absence of several years passed with his regiment on the arid plains of Hindostan, whence he was now returned on a three years' furlough. He had gone out a boy-he returned a man; but the impression made upon his youthful fancy by his favourite cousin remained unimpaired, and to Tapton he directed his steps, even before he sought the home of his widowed mother,-comforting himself in this breach of filial decorum by the reflection that, as the manor was so little out of his way, it would be unkind to pass, as it were, the door of his relatives, without just looking in for a few hours.

But he found his uncle as hospitable, and his cousin more charming than ever; and the looks of one, and the requests of the other, soon precluded the possibility of refusing to lengthen the "few hours" into a few days, though the house was at the moment full of visitors.

The Peterses were there from Ramsgate; and Mr., Mrs., and the two Miss Simpkinsons, from Bath, had come to pass a month with the family; and Tom Ingoldsby had brought down his college friend, the Honourable Augustus Sucklethumbkin, with his groom and pointers, to take a fortnight's shooting. And then there was Mrs. Ogleton, the rich young widow, with her large black eyes, who, people did say, was setting her cap at the young squire, though Mrs. Botherby did not believe it; and, above all, there was Mademoiselle Pauline, her femme de chambre, who "mon-Dieu'd" everything and everybody, and cried "Quel horreur!" at Mrs. Botherby's cap. In short, to use the last-named and much-respected lady's own expression, the house was "choke-full" to the very attics,-all save the "oaken chamber," which, as the lieutenant expressed a most magnanimous disregard of ghosts, was forthwith appropriated to his particular accommodation. Maguire meanwhile was fain to share the apartment of Oliver Dobbs, the squire's own man: a jocular proposal of joint occupancy having been first indignantly rejected by "Mademoiselle," though preferred with the "laste taste in life" of Mr. Barney's most insinuating brogue.

"Come, Charles, the urn is absolutely getting cold; your breakfast will be quite spoiled: what can have made you so idle?" Such was the morning salutation

of Miss Ingoldsby to the *militaire* as he entered the breakfast-room half-an-hour after the latest of the part

- "A pretty gentleman, truly, to make an appointme with," chimed in Miss Frances. "What is to become our ramble to the rocks before breakfast?"
- "Oh! the young men never think of keeping a promise now," said Mrs. Peters, a little ferret-faced woman with underdone eyes.
- "When I was a young man," said Mr. Peters, "I remember I always made a point of"——
- "Pray, how long ago was that?" asked Mr. Simpkinson from Bath.
- "Why, sir, when I married Mrs. Peters, I was—let me see—I was"——
- "Do pray hold your tongue, P., and eat your break-fast!" interrupted his better half, who had a mortal horror of chronological references; "it's very rude to tease people with your family affairs."

The lieutenant had by this time taken his seat in silence—a good-humoured nod, and a glance, half-smiling, half-inquisitive, being the extent of his salutation. Smitten as he was, and in the immediate presence of her who had made so large a hole in his heart, his manner was evidently distrait, which the fair Caroline in her secret soul attributed to his being solely occupied by her agreemens: how would she have bridled had she known that they only shared his meditations with a pair of breeches!

Charles drank his coffee and spiked some half-dozen eggs, darting occasionally a penetrating glance at the ladies, in hope of detecting the supposed waggery by the evidence of some furtive smile or conscious look. But in vain; not a dimple moved indicative of roguery, nor did the slightest elevation of eyebrow rise confirmative of his suspicions. Hints and insinuations passed unheeded—more particular inquiries were out of the question:—the subject was unapproachable.

In the meantime, "patent cords" were just the thing for a morning's ride; and, breakfast ended, away cantered the party over the downs, till, every faculty absorbed by the beauties, animate and inanimate, which surrounded him, Lieutenant Seaforth of the Bombay Fencibles bestowed no more thought upon his breeches than if he had been born on the top of Ben Lomond.

Another night had passed away; the sun rose brilliantly, forming with his level beams a splendid rainbow in the far-off west, whither the heavy cloud, which for the last two hours had been pouring its waters on the earth, was now flying before him.

"Ah! then, and it's little good it'll be the claning of ye," apostrophised Mr. Barney Maguire, as he deposited, in front of his master's toilet, a pair of "bran new" jockey boots, one of Hoby's primest fits, which the lieutenant had purchased in his way through town. On that very morning had they come for the first time under the valet's depurating hand, so little soiled, indeed, from the turfy ride of the preceding day, that a less scrupulous domestic might, perhaps, have considered the application of "Warren's Matchless," or oxalic acid, altogether superfluous. Not so Barney: with the nicest care had he re-

moved the slightest impurity from each polished surface, and there they stood, rejoicing in their sable radiance. No wonder a pang shot across Mr. Maguire's breast, as he thought on the work now cut out for them, so different from the light labours of the day before; no wonder he murmured with a sigh, as the scarce dried window-panes disclosed a road now inch deep in mud, "Ah! then, it's little good the claning of ye!"—for well had he learned in the hall below that eight miles of a stiff clay soil lay between the manor and Bolsover Abbey, whose picturesque ruins,

"Like ancient Rome, majestic in decay,"

the party had determined to explore. The master had already commenced dressing, and the man was fitting straps upon a light pair of crane-necked spurs, when his hand was arrested by the old question—"Barney, where are the breeches?"

They were nowhere to be found!

Mr. Seaforth descended that morning, whip in hand, and equipped in a handsome green riding frock, but no "breeches and boots to match" were there: loose jean trousers, surmounting a pair of diminutive Wellingtons, embraced, somewhat incongruously, his nether man, vice the "patent cords," returned, like yesterday's pantaloons, absent without leave. The "top-boots" had a holiday.

"A fine morning after the rain," said Mr. Simpkinson from Bath.



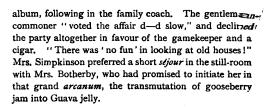
#### THE SPECTRE OF TAPPINGTON.

- "Just the thing for the 'ops," said Mr. Peters, "I remember when I was a boy"—
- "Do hold your tongue, P.," said Mrs, Peters—advice which that exemplary matron was in the constant habit of administering to "her P.," as she called him, whenever he prepared to vent his remninscences. Her precise reason for this it would be difficult to determine, unless, indeed, the story be true which a little bird had whispered into Mrs. Botherby's ear—Mr. Peters though now a wealthy man, had received a liberal education at a charity school, and was apt to recur to the days of his muffin-cap and leathers. As usual, he took his wife's hint in good part, and "paused in his reply."
- "A glorious day for the ruins!" said young Ingoldsby.

  But, Charles, what the deuce are you about? you don't
  mean to ride through our lanes in such toggery as that?"
- "Lassy me!" said Miss Julia Simpkinson, "won't you be very wet?"
  - "You had better take Tom's cab," quoth the squire.

But this proposition was at once overruled; Mrs. Ogleton had already nailed the cab, a vehicle of all others the best adapted for a snug flirtation.

- "Or drive Miss Julia in the phaeton?" No; that was the post of Mr. Peters, who, indifferent as an equestrian, had acquired some fame as a whip while travelling through the midland counties for the firm of Bagshaw, Snivelby, and Ghrimes.
- "Thank you, I shall ride with my cousins," said Charles, with as much nonchalance as he could assume—and he did so; Mr. Ingoldsby, Mrs. Peters, Mr. Simpkinson from Bath, and his eldest daughter with her



"Did you ever see an old abbey before, Mr. Peters?"

"Yes, miss, a French one; we have got one at Ramsgate; he teaches the Miss Joneses to parley-voo, and is turned of sixty."

Miss Simpkinson closed her album with an air of ineffable disdain.

Mr. Simpkinson from Bath was a professed antiquary, and one of the first water; he was master of Gwillim's Heraldry, and Mills's History of the Crusades; knew every plate in the Monasticon; had written an essay on the origin and dignity of the office of overseer, and settled the date of a Queen Anne's farthing. An influential member of the Antiquarian Society, to whose "Beauties of Bagnigge Wells" he had been a liberal subscriber, procured him a seat at the board of that learned body, since which happy epoch Sylvanus Urban had not a more indefatigable correspondent. His inaugural essay on the President's cocked hat was considered a miracle of erudition; and his account of the earliest application of gilding to gingerbread a masterpiece of



antiquarian research. His eldest daughter was of a kindred spirit: if her father's mantle had not fallen upon her, it was only because he had not thrown it off himself; she had caught hold of its tail, however, while it yet hung upon his honoured shoulders. To souls so congenial, what a sight was the magnificent ruin of Bolsover! its broken arches, its mouldering pinnacles, and the airy tracery of its half-demolished windows. The party were in raptures; Mr. Simpkinson began to meditate an essay and his daughter an ode: even Seaforth, as he gazed on these lonely relics of the olden time, was betraved into a momentary forgetfulness of his love and losses: the widow's eveglass turned from her cicisbeo's whiskers to the mantling ivy: Mrs. Peters wiped her spectacles; and "her P," supposed the central tower "had once been the county jail," The squire was a philosopher, and had been there often before, so he ordered out the cold tongue and chickens.

"Bolsover Priory," said Mr. Simpkinson, with the air of a connoisseur,—"Bolsover Priory was founded in the reign of Henry the Sixth, about the beginning of the eleventh century. Hugh de Bolsover had accompanied that monarch to the Holy Land in the expedition undertaken by way of penance for the murder of his young nephews in the tower. Upon the dissolution of the monasteries, the veteran was enfeoffed in the lands and manor, to which he gave his own name of Bowlsover, or Bee-owls-over (by corruption Bolsover)—a Bee in chief, over three Owls, all proper, being the armorial ensigns borne by this distinguished crusader at the siege of Acre."

dated remains of an altar-tomb, committing eagerly to paper something that had strongly impressed her; the air—the eye in a "fine frenzy rolling," all betoke ned that the divine afflatus was come. Her father rose and stole silently towards her.

"What an old boar!" muttered young Ingoldsby; alluding perhaps to a slice of brawn which he had just begun to operate upon, but which, from the celerity with which it disappeared, did not seem so very difficult of mastication.

But what had become of Seaforth and his fair Caroline all this while? Why, it so happened that they had been simultaneously stricken with the picturesque appearance of one of those high and pointed arches, which that eminent antiquary. Mr. Horseley Curties, has described in his "Ancient Records," as a Gothic window of the Saxon order;" and then the ivy clustered so thickly and so beautifully on the other side, that they went round to look at that; and then their proximity deprived it of half its effect, and so they walked across to a little knoll. a hundred yards off, and in crossing a small ravine, they came to what in Ireland they call "a bad step," and Charles had to carry his cousin over it; and then when they had to come back, she would not give him the trouble again for the world, so they followed a better but more circuitous route, and there were hedges and ditches in the way, and stiles to get over and gates to get through, so that an hour or more had elapsed before they were able to rejoin the party.

"Lassy me!" said Miss Julia Simpkinson, "how long you have been gone!"

And so they had. The remark was a very just as well as a very natural one. They were gone a long while, and a nice cosy chat they had; and what do you think it was all about, my dear miss?

"O lassy me! love, no doubt, and the moon, and eyes, and nightingales, and"——

Stay, stay, my sweet young lady; do not let the fervour of your feelings run away with you! I do not pretend to say, indeed, that one or more of these pretty subjects might not have been introduced; but the most important and leading topic of the conference was—Lieutenant Seaforth's breeches.

"Caroline," said Charles, "I have had some very odd dreams since I have been at Tappington."

"Dreams, have you?" smiled the young lady, arching her taper neck like a swan in pluming. "Dreams, have you?"

"Ay, dreams,—or dream, perhaps, I should say; for, though repeated, it was still the same. And what do you imagine was its subject?"

"It is impossible for me to divine," said the tongue;

—"I have not the least difficulty in guessing," said the eye, as plainly as ever eye spoke.

"I dreamt of-your great-grandfather!"

There was a change in the glance—"My great-grandfather?"

"Yes, the old Sir Giles, or Sir John, you told me about the other day: he walked into my bedroom in his short cloak of murrey-coloured velvet, his long rapier, and his Raleigh-looking hat and feather, just as the picture represents him; but with one exception."

(42)

dated remains of an altar-tomb, committing eagerly to paper something that had strongly impressed her; the air—the eye in a "fine frenzy rolling," all betokened that the divine affatus was come. Her father rose and stole silently towards her.

"What an old boar!" muttered young Ingoldsby; alluding perhaps to a slice of brawn which he had just begun to operate upon, but which, from the celerity with which it disappeared, did not seem so very difficult of mastication.

But what had become of Seaforth and his fair Caroline all this while? Why, it so happened that they had been simultaneously stricken with the picturesque appearance of one of those high and pointed arches, which that eminent antiquary, Mr. Horseley Curties, has described in his "Ancient Records," as a Gothic window of the Saxon order;" and then the ivy clustered so thickly and so beautifully on the other side, that they went round to look at that; and then their proximity deprived it of half its effect, and so they walked across to a little knoll, a hundred yards off, and in crossing a small ravine, they came to what in Ireland they call "a bad step," and Charles had to carry his cousin over it; and then when they had to come back, she would not give him the trouble again for the world, so they followed a better but more circuitous route, and there were hedges and ditches in the way, and stiles to get over and gates to get through, so that an hour or more had elapsed before they were able to rejoin the party.

"Lassy me!" said Miss Julia Simpkinson, "how tong, you have been gone!"



And so they had. The remark was a very just as well as a very natural one. They were gone a long while, and a nice cosy chat they had; and what do you think it was all about, my dear miss?

"O lassy me! love, no doubt, and the moon, and eyes, and nightingales, and "——

Stay, stay, my sweet young lady; do not let the fervour of your feelings run away with you! I do not pretend to say, indeed, that one or more of these pretty subjects might not have been introduced; but the most important and leading topic of the conference was—Lieutenant Seaforth's breeches.

- "Caroline," said Charles, "I have had some very odd dreams since I have been at Tappington."
- "Dreams, have you?" smiled the young lady, arching her taper neck like a swan in pluming. "Dreams, have you?"
- "Ay, dreams,—or dream, perhaps, I should say; for, though repeated, it was still the same. And what do you imagine was its subject?"
- "It is impossible for me to divine," said the tongue;
  —"I have not the least difficulty in guessing," said the
  eve, as plainly as ever eve spoke.
  - "I dreamt of-your great-grandfather!"

There was a change in the glance—"My great-grandfather?"

"Yes, the old Sir Giles, or Sir John, you told me about the other day: he walked into my bedroom in his short cloak of murrey-coloured velvet, his long rapier, and his Raleigh-looking hat and feather, just as the picture represents him; but with one exception."



- "And what was that?"
- "Why, his lower extremities, which were visible, were those of a skeleton."
  - " Well?
- "Well, after taking a turn or two about the room, and looking round with a wistful air, he came to the bed's foot, stared at me in a manner impossible to describe,—and then he—he laid hold of my pantaloons; whipped his long bony legs into them in a twinkling; and strutting up to the glass, seemed to view himself in it with great complacency. I tried to speak, but in vain. The effort, however, seemed to excite his attention; for, wheeling about, he showed me the grimmest-looking death's head you can well imagine, and with an indeseribable grin strutted out of the room."
- "Absurd! Charles. How can you talk such non-sense?"
  - "But, Caroline,—the breeches are really gone."

On the following morning, contrary to his usual custom, Seaforth was the first person in the breakfast parlour. As no one else was present, he did precisely what nine young men out of ten so situated would have done; he walked up to the mantelpiece, established himself upon the rug, and subducting his coat-tails one under each arm, turned towards the fire that portion of the human frame which it is considered equally indecorous to present to a friend or an enemy. A serious, not to say anxious, expression was visible upon his good-humoured countenance, and his mouth was



fast buttoning itself up for an incipient whistle, when little Flo, a tiny spaniel of the Blenheim breed,—the pet object of Miss Julia Simpkinson's affections,—bounced out from beneath a sofa, and began to bark at—his pantaloons.

They were eleverly "built," of a light-grey mixture, a broad stripe of the most vivid searlet traversing each seam in a perpendicular direction from hip to ankle—in short, the regimental costume of the Royal Bombay Fencibles. The animal, educated in the country, had never seen such a pair of breeches in her life—ownee ignotum pro magnifice | The scarlet streak, inflamed as it was by the reflection of the fire, seemed to act on Flora's nerves as the same colour does on those of bulls and turkeys; she advanced at the pas de charge, and her vociferation, like her amazement, was unbounded. A sound kick from the disgusted officer changed its character, and induced a retreat at the very moment when the mistress of the pugnacious quadruped entered to the rescue.

"Lassy me! Flo, what is the matter?" cried the sympathising lady, with a scrutinising glance levelled at the gentleman.

It might as well have lighted on a feather bed. His air of imperturbable unconsciousness defied examination; and as he would not, and Flora could not, expound, that injured individual was compelled to pocket up her wrongs. Others of the household soon dropped in, and clustered round the board dedicated to the most sociable of meals; the urn was paraded "hissing hot," and the cups which "cheer, but not inebriate," steamed redolent of hyson and

pekoe: muffins and marmalade, newspapers and Fi haddies, left little room for observation on the char of Charles's warlike "turn-out," At length a look Caroline, followed by a smile that nearly ripened to a t caused him to turn abruptly and address his neighl It was Miss Simpkinson, who, deeply engaged in ping her tea and turning over her album, seemed, l female Chrononotonthologos, "immersed in cogibu of cogitation." An interrogatory on the subject o studies drew from her the confession that she was at moment employed in putting the finishing touches poem inspired by the romantic shades of Bolsover. entreaties of the company were of course urgent. Peters, "who liked verses," was especially perseve and Sappho at length compliant. After a prepara hem! and a glance at the mirror to ascertain that look was sufficiently sentimental, the poetess began-

"There is a calm, a holy feeling,
Vulgar minds can never know,
O'er the bosom softly stealing,—
Chasten'd grief, delicious woe!
Oh! how sweet at eve regaining
Yon lone tower's sequester'd shade—
Sadly mute and uncomplaining"——

—Yow!—yeough!—yeough!—yow! yelled a less sufferer from beneath the table. It was an unl hour for quadrupeds; and if "every dog will hav day," he could not have selected a more unpropitiou than this. Mrs. Ogleton, too, had a pet,—a favo pug,—whose squab figure, black muzzle, and tortu

of tail, that curled like a head of celery in a salad-bowl. bespoke his Dutch extraction. Yow! yow! yow! continued the brute. - a chorus in which Flo instantly joined. Sooth to say, pug had more reason to express his dissatisfaction than was given him by the muse of Simpkinson; the other only barked for company. Scarcely had the poetess got through her first stanza, when Tom Ingoldsby, in the enthusiasm of the moment, became so lost to the material world, that, in his abstraction, he unwarily laid his hand on the cock of the urn. Ouivering with emotion, he gave it such an unlucky twist, that the full stream of its scalding contents descended on the gingerbread hide of the unlucky Cupid. The confusion was complete; the whole economy of the table disarranged -the company broke up in most admired disorder-and "vulgar minds will never know" anything more of Miss Simpkinson's ode till they peruse it in some forthcoming Annual.

Seaforth profited by the confusion to take the delinquent who had caused this "stramash" by the arm, and to lead him to the lawn, where he had a word or two for his private ear. The conference between the young gentlemen was neither brief in its duration nor unimportant in its result. The subject was what the lawyers call tripartite, embracing the information that Charles Seaforth was over head and ears in love with Tom Ingoldsby's sister; secondly, that the lady had referred him to "papa" for his sanction; thirdly and lastly, his nightly visitations, and consequent bereavement. At the two first items Tom smiled auspiciously—at the last he burst out into an absolute "guffaw."

"Steal your breeches! Miss Bailey over again, by Jove," shouted Ingoldsby. "But a gentleman, you say,—and Sir Giles too. I am not sure, Charles, whether I ought not to call you out for aspersing the honour of the family."

"Lamph as you will, Tom,—be as incredulous as you please. One fact is incontestable—the breeches are gone! Look here—I am reduced to my regimentals; and if these go, to-morrow I must borrow of you!"

Rochefoucauld says, there is something in the exisfortunes of our very best friends that does not displease us; certainly we can, most of us, laugh at their petty inconveniences, till called appear to supply them. Tom composed his features on the instant, and replied with more gravity, as well as with an expression, which, if my Lord Mayor had been within hearing, might have cost him five shillings.

"There is something very queer in this, after all. The clothes, you say, have positively disappeared. Somebody is playing you a trick; and, ten to one, your servant has a hand in it. By the way, I heard something yesterday of his kicking up a bobbery in the kitchen, and seeing a ghost, or something of that kind, himself. Depend upon it, Barney is in the plot."

It struck the lieutenant at once, that the usually buoyant spirits of his attendant had of late been materially sobered down, his loquacity obviously circumscribed, and that he, the said lieutenant, had actually rung his bell three several times that very morning before he could procure his attendance. Mr. Maguire was forthwith summoned, and underwent a close examination.



The "bobbery" was easily explained. Mr. Oliver Dobbs had hinted his disapprobation of a flirtation carrying on between the gentleman from Munster and the lady from the Rue St. Honoré. Mademoiselle boxed Mr. Maguire's ears, and Mr. Maguire pulled Mademoiselle upon his knee, and the lady did not cry Mon Dieu! And Mr. Oliver Dobbs said it was very wrong; and Mrs. Botherby said it was scandalous, and what ought not to be done in any moral kitchen; and Mr. Maguire had got hold of the Honourable Augustus Sucklethumbkin's powder-flask, and had put large pinches of the best double Dartford into Mr. Dobbs's tobacco-box; and Mr. Dobbs's pipe had exploded, and set fire to Mrs. Botherby's Sunday cap; and Mr. Maguire had put it out with the slop-basin, "barring the wig;" and then they were all so "cantankerous," that Barney had gone to take a walk in the garden; and then-then Mr. Barney had seen a ghost.

"A what? you blockhead!" asked Tom Ingoldsby.

"Sure then, and it's meself will tell your honour the rights of it," said the ghost-seer. "Meself and Miss Pauline, sir,—or Miss Pauline and meself, for the ladies comes first anyhow,—we got tired of the hobstroppylous skrimmaging among the ould servants, that didn't know a joke when they seen one: and we went out to look at the comet,—that's the Rory-Bory-alehouse, they calls him in this country,—and we walked upon the lawn,—and divel of any alehouse there was there at all; and Miss Pauline said it was becase of the shrubbery maybe, and why wouldn't we see it better beyonst the trees,

and so we went to the trees, but sorrow a comet did meself see there, barring a big ghost instead of it."

"A ghost? And what sort of a ghost, Barney?"

"Och, then, divel a lie I'll tell your honour. A tall ould gentleman he was, all in white, with a shovel on his shoulder, and a big torch in his fist,—though what he wanted with that it's meself can't tell, for his eyes were like gig-lamps, let alone the moon and the comet, which wasn't there at all:—and 'Barney,' says he to me,—'cause why he knew me,—'Barney,' says he, 'what is it you're doing with the colleen there, Barney?'—Divel a word did I say. Miss Pauline screeched, and cried murther in French, and ran off with herself; and of course meself was in a mighty hurry after the lady, and had no time to stop palavering with him any way: so I dispersed at once, and the ghost vanished in a flame of fire!"

Mr. Maguire's account was received with avowed incredulity by both gentlemen; but Barney stuck to his text with unflinching pertinacity. A reference to Mademoiselle was suggested, but abandoned, as neither party had a taste for delicate investigations.

"I'll tell you what, Seaforth," said Ingoldsby, after Barney had received his dismissal, "that there is a trick here, is evident; and Barney's vision may possibly be a part of it. Whether he is most knave or fool, you best know. At all events, I will sit up with you to-night, and see if I can convert my ancestor into a visiting acquaintance, Meanwhile your finger on your lip!"



"'Twas now the very witching time of night,
When churchyards yawn, and graves give up their
dead."

Gladly would I grace my tale with decent horror, and therefore I do beseech the "gentle reader" to believe, that if all the succedanea to this mysterious narrative are not in strict keeping, he will ascribe it only to the disgraceful innovations of modern degeneracy upon the sober and dignified habits of our ancestors. introduce him, it is true, into an old and high-roofed chamber, its walls covered on three sides with black oak wainscoting, adorned with carvings of fruit and flowers long anterior to those of Grinling Gibbons: the · fourth side is clothed with a curious remnant of dingy tapestry, once elucidatory of some scriptural history, but of which not even Mrs. Botherby could determine. Mr. Simpkinson, who had examined it carefully, inclined to believe the principal figure to be either Bathsheba, or Daniel in the lions' den; while Tom Ingoldsby decided in favour of the King of Bashan. All, however, was conjecture, tradition being silent on the subject. A lofty arched portal led into, and a little arched portal led out of, this apartment; they were opposite each other, and both possessed the security of massy bolts on the interior. The bedstead, too, was not one of vesterday, but manifestly coeval with days ere Seddons was, and when a good four-post "article" was deemed worthy of being a royal bequest. The bed itself, with all the appurtenances of paillasse, mattresses, &c., was of far later date, and looked most incongruously com-

41

fortable; the casements, too, with their little diamondshaped panes and iron binding, had given way to the modern heterodoxy of the sash-window. Now was this all that conspired to ruin the costume, and render the room a meet haunt for such "mixed spirits" only as could condescend to don at the same time an Elizabethan doublet and Bond Street inexpensibles.

With their green moreoco slippers on a modern fender, in front of a diagracefully modern grate, sat two young gentlemen, clad in: "shawl pattern" dressing-gowns and black silk stocks, much at variance with the high canebacked chairs which supported them. A bunch of abomination; called a cigar, reaked in the left-hand corner of the mouth of one, and in the right-hand comer of the mouth of the other-en arrangement happily adapted for the escape of the noxious fumes up the chimney, without that unmerciful "funking" each other, which a less scientific disposition would have induced. A small Pendonke table filled up the intervening space between them, sustaining, at each extremity, an elbow and a glass of toddly; and thus in "lonely pensive contemplation" were the two worthies occupied, when the "iron tongue of midnight had tolled twelve."

"Ghost-time's come!" said ingoldsby, taking from his waistcoat pocket a watch like a gold half-crown, and consulting it as though he suspected the turret-clock over the stables of mendacity.

"Hush!" said Charles; "did I not hear a footstep?"

There was a passe:—there was a footstep—it sounded distinctly—it reached the door—it hesitated, stopped, and passed on.



Tom darted across the room, threw open the door, and became aware of Mrs. Botherby toddling to her chamber at the other end of the gallery, after dosing one of the housemaids with an approved julep from the Countess of Kent's "Choice Manual."

"Good night, sir!" said Mrs. Botherby.

"Go to the d-1!" said the disappointed ghost-hunter.

An hour—two—rolled on, and still no spectral visitation; nor did aught interwene to make night hideous; and when the turret-clock sounded at length the hour of three, Ingoldsby, whose patience and grog were alike exhausted, sprang from his chair, saying—

"This is all infernal nonsense, my good fellow. Deuce of any ghost shall we see to-night; it's long past the canonical hour. I'm off to bed; and as to your breeches, I'll insure them for twenty-four hours at least, at the price of the buckram."

"Certainly.—Oh! thank'e—to be sure!" stammered Charles, rousing himself from a reverie, which had degenerated into an absolute snooze,

"Good night, my boy! But the door behind me; and defy the Pope, the Devil, and the Pretender!"

Seaforth followed his friend's advice, and the next merning came down to breakfast dressed in the habiliments of the preceding day. The charm was broken, the demon defeated; the light greys with the red stripe down the seams were yet in rerum natura, and adorned the person of their lawful proprietor.

Tom felicitated himself and his partner of the watch on the result of their vigilance; but there is a rustic adage, which warns us against self-gratulation before we are quite "out of the wood."—Seaforth was yet within its verge.

A rap at Tom Ingoldsby's door the next morning startled him as he was shaving—he cut his chin.

- "Come in, and be d—d to you!" said the martyr, pressing his thumb on the wounded epidermis. The door opened, and exhibited Mr. Barney Maguire.
- "Well, Barney, what is it?" quoth the sufferer, adopting the vernacular of his visitant,
  - "The master, sir"-
  - "Well, what does he want?"
  - "The loanst of a breeches, plase your honour."
- "Why, you don't mean to tell me—By Heaven, this is too good!" shouted Tom, bursting into a fit of uncontrollable laughter. "Why, Barney, you don't mean to say the ghost has got them again?"
- Mr. Maguire did not respond to the young squire's risibility; the cast of his countenance was decidedly serious,
- "Faith, then, it's gone they are, sure enough! Hasn has meself been looking over the bed, and under the bed, and in the bed, for the matter of that, and divel a ha'p'orth of breeches is there to the fore at all:—I'm bothered entirely!"
- "Hark'e! Mr. Barney," said Tom, incautiously removing his thumb, and letting a crimson stream "incarnadine the multitudinous" lather that plastered his throat—"this may be all very well with your master, but you don't humbug me, sir:—tell me instantly what have you done with the clothes?"

This abrupt transition from "lively to severe" certainly took Maguire by surprise, and he seemed for an instant as much disconcerted as it is possible to disconcert an Irish gentleman's gentleman.

"Me? is it meself, then, that's the ghost to your honour's thinking?" said he, after a moment's pause, and with a slight shade of indignation in his tones: "is it I would stale the master's things—and what would I do with them?"

"That you best know:—what your purpose is I can't guess, for I don't think you mean to 'stale' them, as you call it; but that you are concerned in their disappearance, I am satisfied. Confound this blood!—give me a towel, Barney."

Maguire acquitted himself of the commission. "As I've a sowl, your honour," said he solemnly, "little it is meself knows of the matter: and after what I seen"—

"What you've seen! Why, what have you seen?— Barney, I don't want to inquire into your flirtations; but don't suppose you can palm off your saucer eyes and gig-lamps upon me!"

"Then as sure as your honour's standing there, I saw him: and why wouldn't I, when Miss *Pauline* was to the fore as well as meself, and"——

"Get along with your nonsense—leave the room, sir!"

"But the master?" said Barney imploringly; "and without a breeches?—sure he'll be catching cowld"——

"Take that, rascal!" replied Ingoldsby, throwing a pair of pantaloons at rather than to, him: "but don't

suppose, sir, you shall carry on your tricks here with impunity; recollect there is such a thing as a treadmill, and that my father is a county magistrate."

Barney's eye flashed fire—he stood erect, and was about to speak; but, mastering himself, not without an effort, he took up the garment, and left the room as perpendicular as a Quaker.

- "Ingoldsby," said Charles Seaforth, after breakfast, "this is now past a joke; to-day is the last of my stay; for, notwithstanding the ties which detain me, common decency obliges me to visit home after so long an absence. I shall come to an immediate explanation with your father on the subject nearest my heart, and depart while I have a change of dress left. On his answer will my return depend! In the meantime tell me candidly,—I ask it in all seriousness, and as a friend,—am I not a dupe to your well-known propensity to hoaxing? have you not a hand in "——
- "No, by heaven, Seaforth; I see what you mean: on my honour, I am as much mystified as yourself; and if your servant"——
- "Not he:—if there be a trick, he at least is not privy to it."
  - "If there be a trick? why, Charles, do you think"-
- "I know not what to think, Tom. As surely as you are a living man, so surely did that spectral anatomy visit my room again last night, grin in my face, and walk away with my trousers: nor was I able to spring from my bed,

or break the chain which seemed to bind me to my pillow,"

"Seaforth," said Inguidaby, after a short pause, "I will—— But bush! here are the girls and my father.—I will carry off the females, and leave you a clear field with the governor: carry your point with him, and we will talk about your breeches afterwards."

Tom's diversion was successful; he carried off the ladies en masse to look at a remarkable specimen of the class Dodecandria Monogynia,—which they could not find; —while Seaforth marched boldly up to the encounter, and carried "the Governor's" outworks by a coup de main. I shall not stop to describe the progress of the attack; suffice it that it was as successful as could have been wished, and that Seaforth was referred back again to the lady. The happy lover was off at a tangent; the botanical party was soon overtaken; and the arm of Caroline, whom a vain endeavour to spell out the Linnsean name of a daffy-down-dilly had detained a little in the cear of the others, was soon firmly locked in his cown.

"What was the world to them, Its noise, its nonsense, and its 'breeches' all?"

Seaforth was in the seventh heaven; he retired to his room that night as happy as if no such thing as a goblin had ever been heard of, and personal chattels were as well fenced in by law as real property. Not so Tom Ingoldsby: the mystery,—for mystery there evidently was,—had not only piqued his curiosity, but ruffled his

temper. The watch of the previous night had been unsuccessful, probably, because it was undisguised. To-night he would "ensconce himself," not indeed "behind the arras,"—for the little that remained was, as we have seen, nailed to the wall,—but in a small closet which opened from one corner of the room, and by leaving the door ajar, would give its occupant a view of all that might pass in the apartment. Here did the young ghost-hunter take up a position, with a good stout sapling under his arm, a full half-hour before Seaforth retired for the night. Not even his friend did he let into his confidence, fully determined that if his plan did not succeed, the failure should be attributed to himself alone.

At the usual hour of separation for the night, Tom saw, from his concealment, the lieutenant enter his room, and after taking a few turns in it, with an expression so joyous as to betoken that his thoughts were mainly occupied by his approaching happiness, proceed slowly to disrobe himself. The coat, the waistcoat, the black silk stock, were gradually discarded; the green morocco slippers were kicked off, and then-ay, and then-his countenance grew grave; it seemed to occur to him all at once that this was his last stake,-nav, that the very breeches he had on were not his own.-that to-morrow morning was his last, and that if he lost them - A glance showed that his mind was made up: he replaced the single button he had just subducted, and threw himself upon the bed in a state of transition,—half chrysalis. half grub.

Wearily did Tom Ingoldsby watch the sleeper by the



flickering light of the night-lamp, till, the clock striking one, induced him to increase the narrow opening which he had left for the purpose of observation. The motion. slight as it was, seemed to attract Charles's attention; for he raised himself suddenly to a sitting posture. listened for a moment, and then stood upright upon the floor. Ingoldsby was on the point of discovering himself, when, the light flashing full upon his friend's countenance, he perceived that, though his eyes were open, "their sense was shut,"-that he was yet under the influence of sleep. Seaforth advanced slowly to the toilet, lit his candle at the lamp that stood on it, then, going back to the bed's foot, appeared to search eagerly for something which he could not find. For a few moments he seemed restless and uneasy, walking round the apartment and examining the chairs, till, coming fully in front of a large swing glass that flanked the dressing-table, he paused as if contemplating his figure in it. He now returned towards the bed: put on his slippers, and, with cautious and stealthy steps, proceeded towards the little arched doorway that opened on the private staircase.

As he drew the bolt, Tom Ingoldsby emerged from his hiding-place; but the sleep-walker heard him not; he proceeded softly downstairs, followed at a due distance by his friend; opened the door which led out upon the gardens; and stood at once among the thickest of the shrubs, which there clustered round the base of a corner turret, and screened the postern from common observation. At this moment Ingoldsby had nearly spoiled all by making a false step: the sound autracted

Seaforth's attention,—he paused and turned; and, as the full moon shed her light directly upon his pale and troubled features, Tom marked, almost with dismay, the fixed and rayless appearance of his eyes—

# "There was no speculation in those orbs That he did glare withal."

The perfect stillness preserved by his follower seemed to reassure him; he turned aside; and from the midst of a thick-set laurustinus drew forth a gardener's spade, shouldering which he proceeded with greater rapidity into the midst of the shrubbery. Arrived at a certain point where the earth seemed to have been recently disturbed, he set himself heartily to the task of digging, till, having thrown up several shovelfuls of mould, he stopped, flung down his tool, and very composedly began to diseacumber himself of his pantaloons.

Up to this moment Tom had watched him with a wary eye: he now advanced cautiously, and, as his friend was busily engaged in disentangling himself from his garment, made himself master of the spade. Seaforth, meanwhile, had accomplished his purpose: he stood for a moment with

# "His streamers waving in the wind,"

occupied in carefully rolling up the small-clothes into as compact a form as possible, and all heedless of the breath of heaven, which might certainty be supposed at such a moment, and in such a plight, to "visit his frame too roughly."

He was in the act of stooping low to deposit the pantaloons in the grave which he had been digging for them, when Tom Ingoldsby came close behind him, and with the flat of the spade——

The shock was effectual;—never again was Lieutenant Seaforth known to act the part of a somnambulist. One by one, his breeches,—his trousers,—his pantaloons,—his sifk-net tights,—his patent cords, and his showy greys with the broad red stripe of the Bombay Fencibles were brought to light,—rescued from the grave in which they had been buried, like the strata of a Christmas pie; and after having been well aired by Mrs. Botherby, became once again effective.

The family, the ladies especially, laughed;—Barney Maguire cried "Botheration!" and Ma'mselle Pauline, "Mon Dieu!"

Charles Seaforth, unable to face the quizzing which awaited him on all sides, started off two hours earlier than he had proposed:—he soon returned, however; and having, at his father-in-law's request, given up the occupation of Rajah-hunting and shooting Nabobs, led his bluzhing bride to the altar.

Mr. Simpkinson from Bath did not attend the ceremony, being engaged at the Grand Junction Meeting of Scavans, then congregating from all parts of the known world in the city of Dublin. His essay, demonstrating that the globe is a great custard, whipped into coagulation by whirlwinds, and cooked by electricity,—a little too much baked in the Isle of Portland, and a thought underdone about the Bog of Allen,—was highly

spoken of, and narrowly escaped obtaining a Bridgewater prize.

Miss Simpkinson and her sister acted as bridesmaids on the occasion; the former wrote an epithalamium, and the latter cried "Lassy me!" at the clergyman's wig. Some years have since rolled on; the union has been crowned with two or three tidy little offshoots from the family tree, of whom Master Neddy is "grandpapa's darling," and Mary Anne mamma's particular "Sock," I shall only add, that Mr. and Mrs. Seaforth are living together quite as happily as two good-hearted, goodtempered bodies, very fond of each other, can possibly do; and that, since the day of his marriage, Charles has shown no disposition to jump out of bed, or ramble out of doors o' nights,-though from his entire devotion to every wish and whim of his young wife. Tom insinuates that the fair Caroline does still occasionally take advantage of it so far as to "slip on the breeches."

It was not till some years after the events just recorded, that Miss Mary Anne, the "pet Sock" before alluded to, was made acquainted with the following piece of family biography. It was communicated to her in strict confidence by Nurse Botherby, a maiden niece of the old lady's, then recently promoted from the ranks in the still-room, to be second in command in the nursery department.

The story was connected with a dingy wizen-faced portrait, in an oval frame, generally known by the



## THE HAND OF GLORY.

53

name of "Uncle Stephen," though from the style of his cut-velvet, it was evident that some generations must have passed away since any living being could have stood towards him in that degree of consanguinity.

# The Murse's Story.

# THE HAND OF GLORY.

"Malefica quædam auguriatrix in Angliå fuit, quam demones horribiliter extraxerunt, et imponentes super equum terribilem, per æra rapuerunt. Clamoresque terribiles (ut ferunt) per quatuor fermè miliaria audiebantur,"—Nuremb. Chron.

On the lone bleak moor, At the midnight hour, Beneath the Gallows Tree.

Hand in hand The Murderers stand

By one, by two, by three!

And the Moon that night With a grey, cold light

Each baleful object tips;

One half of her form Is seen through the storm,

The other half's hid in Eclipse!

# THE NURSE'S STORY.

54

And the cold Wind howls, And the Thunder growls,

And the Lightening is broad and bright;
And altogether It's very bad weather.
And an unpleasant sort of a Night!
"Now mount who list, And close by the wrist
Sever me quickly the Dead Man's fist!—
Now climb who dare Where he swings in air,
And pluck me five locks of the Dead Man's hair!"

There's an Old Woman dwells upon Tappington Moor.

She hath years on her back at the least fourscore, And some people fancy a great many more;

Her nose it is hook'd, Her back it is crook'd, Her eyes blear and red: On the top of her head

Is a mutch, and on that A shocking bad hat,

Extinguisher-shaped, the brim narrow and flat!

Then,—My Gracious!—her. beard!—it would sadly

perplex

A spectator at first to distinguish her sex;

Nor, I'll venture to say, without scruting could he

Pronounce her, off-handed, a Punch or a Judy.

Did you see her, in short, that mud-hovel within,

With her knees to her nose, and her nose to her chin,

Leering up with that queer, indescribable grin,



#### THE HAND OF GLORY.

You'd lift up your hands in amagement, and cry,
"-Well!-I never did see such a regular Guy!"

And now before That Old Woman's door,
Where nought that's good may be,
Hand in hand The Murderers stand
By one, by two, by three!
Oh! 'tis a horrible sight to view,
In that horrible hovel, that horrible crew,
By the pale blue glare of that flickering flame,
Doing the deed that hath never a name!

'Tis awful to hear Those words of fear!
The pray'r mutter'd backwards, and said with a sneer!

(Matthew Hopkias himself has assured us that when A Witch says her pray'rs, she begins with Amen.)—
'Tis awful to see On that Old Woman's knee
The dead, shrivell'd hand, as she clasps it with glee!—

And now with care, The five locks of hair
From the skull of the Gentleman dangling up there,
With the grease and the fat Of a black Tom
Cat

She hastens to mix, And to twist into wicks, And one on the thumb and each finger to fix.—
(For another receipt the same charm to prepare, Consult Mr. Ainsworth and Petit Albert.)

"Now open lock To the Dead Man's knock!

Fly bolt, and bar, and band!—

Nor move, nor swerve, Joint, muscle, or nerve,

At the spell of the Dead Man's hand!

Sleep all who sleep!—Wake all who wake!—

But be as the Dead for the Dead Man's sake!"

All is silent! all is still,

Save the ceaseless moan of the bubbling rill

As it wells from the bosom of Tappington Hill,

And in Tappington Hall Great and Small,

And in Tappington Hall Great and Smal Gentle and Simple, Squire and Groom, Each one hath sought his separate room, And Sleep her dun mantle hath o'er them cast, For the midnight hour hath long been past!

All is darksome in earth and sky,
Save, from yon casement, narrow and high,
A quivering beam On the tiny stream
Plays, like some taper's fitful gleam

By one that is watching wearily.

Within that casement, narrow and high, In his secret lair, where none may spy, Sits one whose brow is wrinkled with care, And the thin grey locks of his failing hair



#### THE HAND OF GLORY.

Have left his little bald pate all bare;
For his full-bottom'd wig Hangs, bushy and big,

On the top of his old-fashioned, high-backed chair.

Unbraced are his clothes, Ungarter'd his hose,
His gown is bedizened with tulip and rose,
Flowers of remarkable size and hue,
Flowers such as Eden never knew;

—And there by many a sparkling heap
Of the good red gold, The tale is told
What powerful spell avails to keep
That careworn man from his needful sleep!

Haply, he deems no eye can see
As he gloats on his treasure greedily,—
The shining store Of glittering ore,
The fair Rose-Noble, the bright Moidore,
And the broad Double Joe from ayont the sea,—
But there's one that watches as well as he;
For, wakeful and sly, In a closet hard by,
On his truckle-bed lieth a little Foot-page,
A boy who's uncommonly sharp of his age,
Like young Master Horner, Who erst in a corner
Sat eating a Christmas pie:
And, while that old Gentleman's counting his hoards,
Little Hugh peeps through a crack in the boards!

58

There's a voice in the air, There's a step of stair,

The old man starts in his cane-backed chair;

At the first faint sound He gazes around, And holds up his dip of sixteen to the pound,

Then half arose From beside his toes. His little pug-dog with his little pug nose, But, ere he can vent one inquisitive snift, That little pug-dog stands stark and stiff,

"Open lock To the Dead Man's knock! Fly bolt, and bar, and band!

Nor move, nor swerve, Joint, muscle, or ner At the spell of the Dead Man's hand! Sleep all who sleep!—Wake all who wake!— But be as the Dead for the Dead Man's sake!"

Now lock, nor bolt, nor bar avails,
Nor stout oak panel thick-studded with nails.
Heavy and harsh the hinges creak,
Though they had been oil'd in the course of the w
The door opens wide as wide may be,

And there they stand, That murderous banc Led by the light of the GLORIOUS HAND, By one!—by two!—by three!



### THE HAND OF GLORY.

They have pass'd through the porch, they have pass'd through the hall,

Where the Porter sat snoring against the wall;
The very snore froze In his very snut nose,
You'd have verily deem'd he had snored his last
When the GLORIOUS HAND by the side of him
past!

E'en the little wee mouse, as it ran o'er the mat

At the top of its speed to escape from the cat,

Though half dead with affright, Paus'd in its

flight:

And the cat, that was chasing that little wee thing,
Lay crouch'd as a Statue in act to spring!

And now they are there, On the head of the
stair.

And the long crooked whittle is gleaming and bare!

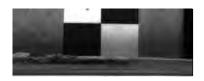
—I really don't think any money would bribe

Me the horrible scene that ensued to describe,

Or the wild, wild glare Of that old man's eye,

His dumb despair And deep agony.

The kid from the pen, and the lamb from the fold, Unmoved may the blade of the butcher behold; They dream not—ah, happier they!—that the knife, Though uplifted, can menace their innocent life; It falls;—the frail thread of their being is riven, They dread not, suspect not the blow till 'tis given.



# 60 THE NURSE'S STORY.

But, oh! what a thing 'tis to see and to know
That the bare knife is raised in the hand of the foe
Without hope to repel, or to ward off the blow!—
Enough!—let's pass over as fast as we can
The fate of that grey, that unhappy old man!

But fancy poor Hugh, Aghast at the view,
Powerless alike to speak or to do!
In vain doth he try To open the eye
That is shut, or close that which is clapt
chink,

Though he'd give all the world to be at wink!—

No!—for all that this world can give or refuse,
I would not be now in that little boy's shoes,
Or indeed any garment at all that is Hugh's!
—'Tis lucky for him that the chink in the wall
He has peep'd through so long, is so narrow small!

Wailing voices, sounds of woe
Such as follow departing friends,
That fatal night round Tappington go,
Its long-drawn roofs and its gable-ends:
Ethereal Spirits, gentle and good,
Aye weep and lament o'er a deed of blood.



#### THE HAND OF GLORY.

'Tis early dawn—the morn is grey,
And the clouds and the tempest have pass'd away,
And all things betoken a very fine day;
But, while the lark her carol is singing,
Shrieks and screams are through Tappington ringing!
Upstarting all, Great and Small,
Each one who's found within Tappington Hall,
Gentle or Simple, Squire or Groom,
All seek at once that old Gentleman's room;

And there, on the floor, Drench'd in its gore, A ghastly corpse lies exposed to the view, Carotid and jugular both cut through:

And there, by its side, 'Mid the crimson tide,
Kneels a little Foot-page of tenderest years;
Adown his pale cheek the fast-falling tears
Are coursing each other round and big,
And he's staunching the blood with a full-bottom'd
wig!

Alas! and alack for his staunching!—'tis plain,
As anatomists tell us, that never again
Shall life revisit the foully slain,
When once they've been cut through the jugular vein.

There's a hue and a cry through the County of Kent, And in chase of the cut-throats a Constable's sent, But no one can tell the man which way they went:

#### 62 THE NURSE'S STORY.

There's a little Foot-page with that Constable goes, And a little pug-dog with a little pug mose.

In Rochester town, At the sign of the Crown, Three shabby-genteel men are just sitting down
To a fat stubble-goose, with potatoes done brown;
When a little Foot-page, Rushes in, in a rage,

Upsetting the apple-sauce, onions, and sage.

That little Foot-page takes the first by the throat,
And a little pug-dog takes the next by the coat,
And a Constable seizes the one more remote;
And fair rose-nobles and broad moidores,
The Waiter pulls out of their pockets by scores,
And the Boots and the Chambermaids run in and
stare;

And the Constable says, with a dignified air, "You're wanted, GenTemen, one and all, For that 'ere precious lark at Tappington Hall!"

There's a black gibbet frowns upon Tappington Moor,

Where a former black gibbet has frown'd before;
It is as black as black may be,
And mundeners there Ame dangling in air,.
By one!—by two!—by three!

There's a horrid old hag in a steeple-crown'd hat,
Round her neck they have tied to a hempen cravat
A Dead Man's hand, and a dead Tom Cat!
They have tied up her thumbs, they have tied up her
toes.

They have tied up her eyes, they have tied up her limbs;

Into Tappington mill-dam souse she goes,

With a whoop and a halloo!—"She swims!—She swims!"

They have dragged her to land, And every one's hand

Is grasping a faggot, a billet, or brand,
When a queer-looking horseman, drest all in black.
Snatches up that old harridan just like a sack
To the crupper behind him, puts spurs to his hack,
Makes a dash through the crowd, and is off in a
crack!

No one can tell, Though they guess pretty well, Which way that grim rider and old woman go, For all see he's a sort of infernal Ducrow; And she scream'd so, and cried, We may fairly decide That the old woman did not much relish her ride!

#### MORAL.

The truest of stories confirms beyond doubt
That truest of adages—"Murder will out!"



In vain may the blood-spiller "double" and fly, In vain even witchcraft and sorcery try; Although for a time he may 'scape, by-and-by He'll be sure to be caught by a Hugh and a Cry!

One marvel follows another as naturally as one "shoulder of mutton" is said "to drive another down." A little Welsh girl, who sometimes made her way from the kitchen into the nursery, after listening with intense interest to this tale, immediately started off at score with the sum and substance of what, in due reverence for such authority, I shall call—

# patty Morgan the Milkmaid's Story.

"LOOK AT THE CLOCK!"

#### FYTTE I.

"LOOK at the Clock!" quoth Winifred Pryce,
As she open'd the door to her husband's knock,
Then paus'd to give him a piece of advice,
"You nasty Warmint, look at the Clock!
Is this the way, you Wretch, every day you
Treat her who vow'd to love and obey you?—



## "LOOK AT THE CLOCK!"

65

Out all night! Me in a fright;
Staggering home as it's just getting light!
You intoxified brute!—you insensible block!—
Look at the Clock!—Do!—Look at the Clock!"

Winifred Pryce was tidy and clean,
Her gown was a flower'd one, her petticoat green,
Her buckles were bright as her milking cans,
And her hat was a beaver, and made like a man's;
Her little red eyes were deep-set in their socket-holes,
Her gown-tail was turn'd up, and tuck'd through the
pocket-holes;

A face like a ferret Betoken'd her spirit: To conclude, Mrs. Pryce was not over young, Had very short legs, and a very long tongue.

Now David Pryce Had one darling vice;
Remarkably partial to anything nice,
Nought that was good to him came amiss,
Whether to eat, or to drink, or to kiss!
Especially ale— If it was not too stale
I really believe he'd have emptied a pail;
Not that in Wales They talk of their Ales;
To pronounce the word they make use of might trouble

Being spelt with a C, two R's, and a W. (42)



That particular day, As I've heard people say, Mr. David Pryce had been soaking his clay, And amusing himself with his pipe and cheroots, The whole afternoon, at the "Goat-in-Boots,"

With a couple more soakers, Thoroughbred smokers
Both, like himself, prime singers and jokers;
And long after day had drawn to a close,
And the rest of the world was wrapp'd in repose,
They were roaring out "Shenkin!" and "Ar hydd;
nos;"

While David himself, to a Sassenach tune,
"Sang, "We've drunk down the Sun, boys! let's drinl
down the Moon!

What have we with day to do?

Mrs. Winifred Pryce, 'twas made for you!"

At length, when they couldn't well drink any more,
Old "Goat-in-Boots" show'd them the door:

And then came that knock, And the sensible shock

David felt when his wife cried, "Look at the Clock!" For the hands stood as crooked as crooked might be, The long at the Twelve, and the short at the Three!

This self-same Clock had long been a bone Of contention between this Darby and Joan, And often, among their pother and rout, When this otherwise amiable couple fell out,



## "LOOK AT THE CLOCK!"

67

Pryce would drop a cool hint, With an ominous squint

At its case, of an "Uncle" of his, who'd a "Spout."

That horrid word "Spout" No sooner came

Than Winifred Pryce would turn her about,

out

And with scorn on her lip, And a hand on each hip.

"Spout" herself till her nose grew red at the tip.

"You thundering willain, I know you'd be killing Your wife—ay, a dozen of wives—for a shilling!

You may do what you please, You may sell my chemise,

(Mrs. P. was too well bred to mention her smock)
But I never will part with my Grandmother's Clock!"

Mrs. Pryce's tongue ran long and ran fast;
But patience is apt to wear out at last,
And David Pryce in temper was quick,
So he stretch'd out his hand, and caught hold of a
stick:

Perhaps in its use he might mean to be lenient, But walking just then wasn't very convenient,

So he threw it, instead, Direct at her head;

It knock'd off her hat; Down she fell flat;

Her case, perhaps, was not much mended by that: But whatever it was,—whether rage and pain

Produced apoplexy, or burst a vein,
Or her tumble induced a concussion of brain,
I can't say for certain,—but this I can,
When, sober'd by fright, to assist her he ran,
Mrs. Winifred Pryce was as dead as Queen Anne!

The fearful catastrophe Named in my last strophe As adding to grim Death's exploits such a vast trophy, Soon made a great noise; and the shocking fatality, Ran over, like wild-fire, the whole Principality. And then came Mr. Ap Thomas, the Coroner, With his jury to sit, some dozen or more, on her.

Mr. Pryce, to commence His "ingenious defence,"

Made a "powerful appeal" to the jury's "good
sense:"

"The world he must defy" Ever to justify Any presumption of "Malice Prepense."

The unlucky lick From the end of his stick

He "deplored,"—he was "apt to be rather too quick;"—

But, really, her prating Was so aggravating: Some trifling correction was just what he meant:—all The rest, he assured them, was "quite accidental!"

Then he called Mr. Jones, Who deposed to her tones,

And her gestures, and hints about "breaking his bones."

## "LOOK AT THE CLOCK!"

While Mr. Ap Morgan, and Mr. Ap Rhys

Declared the Deceased Had styled him "a

Beast,"

And swore they had witness'd, with grief and surprise,

The allusions she made to his limbs and his eyes.

The jury, in fine, having sat on the body
The whole day, discussing the case, and gin-toddy,
Return'd about half-past eleven at night
The following verdict, "We find, Sarve her right!"

Mr. Pryce, Mrs. Winifred Pryce being dead, Felt lonely, and moped; and one evening he said He would marry Miss Davis at once in her stead.

Not far from his dwelling, From the vale proudly swelling,

Rose a mountain; its name you'll excuse me from telling,

For the vowels made use of in Welsh are so few That the A and the E, the I, O, and the U, Have really but little or nothing to do; And the duty, of course, falls the heavier by far, On the L, and the H, and the N, and the R.

Its first syllable "PEN," Is pronounceable;-then

Come two L L's, and two H H's, 'two F F's, and an N;

About half a score R's, and some W's follow, Beating all my best efforts at euphony hollow: But we shan't have to mention it often, so when We do, with your leave, we'll curtail it to "PEN."

Well—the moon shone bright "Upon "PEN," that night

When Pryce, being quit of his fuss and his fright, Was scaling its side With that sort of stride

A man puts out when walking in search of a bride.

Mounting higher and higher, He began to perspire, Till, finding his legs were beginning to tire,

And feeling opprest By a pain in his chest,

He paused, and turn'd round to take breath and to rest:

A walk all up hill is apt, we know,

To make one, however robust, puff and blow,

So he stopp'd, and looked down on the valley below,

O'er fell and o'er fen, Over mountain and glen, All bright in the moonshine, his eye roved, and then All the Patriot rose in his soul, and he thought Upon Wales, and her glories, and all he'd been taught Of her Heroes of old, So brave and so bold,—
Of her Bards with long beards, and harps mounted in
gold;

Of King Edward the First, Of memory accurst;

And the scandalous manner in which be behaved,

Killing Poets by dozens, With their uncles and
cousins.

Of whom not one in fifty had ever been shaved—
Of the Court Ball, at which, by a lucky mishap,
Owen Tudor fell into Queen Katherine's lap;
And how Mr. Tudor Successfully woo'd her,
Till the Dowager put on a new wedding ring,
And so made him Father-in-law to the King.

He thought upon Arthur and Merlin of yore,
On Gryffth ap Conan and Owen Glendour;
On Pendragon, and Heaven knows how many more.
He thought of all this, as he gazed, in a trice,
And on all things, in short, but the late Mrs. Pryce;
When a lumbering noise from behind made him
start,

And sent the blood back in full tide to his heart,
Which went pit-a-pat As he cried out, "What's
that?"—

That very queer sound?— Does it come from the ground?

Or the air,-from above,-or below,-or around?-



It is not like Talking, It is not like Walking,\*
It's not like the clattering of pot or of pan,
Or the tramp of a horse,—or the tread of a man,—
Or the hum of a crowd, or the shouting of boys,—
It's really a deuced odd sort of a noise!
Not unlike a Cart's—but that can't be; for when
Could "all the King's horses, and all the King'
men,"

With Old Nick for a waggoner, drive one up "PEN"?

Pryce, usually brimful of valour when drunk,

Now experienced what schoolboys denominate "funk."

In vain he look'd back On the whole of the track

He had traversed, a thick cloud, uncommonly black, At this moment obscured the broad disc of the moon And did not seem likely to pass away soon;

While clearer and clearer, 'Twas plain to the hearer,

Be the noise what it might, it drew nearer and nearer, And sounded, as Pryce to this moment declares, Very much "like a Coffin a-walking up stairs."

Mr. Pryce had begun To "make up" for a run,
As in such a companion he saw no great fun,
When a single bright ray Shone out on the way
He had pass'd, and he saw, with no little dismay,

Coming after him, bounding o'er crag and o'er rock,
The deceased Mrs. Winifred's "Grandmother's Clock!!"
'Twas so!—it had certainly moved from its place,
And come lumbering on thus, to hold him in chase;
'Twas the very same Head, and the very same Case,
And nothing was alter'd at all—but the Face!
In that he perceived, with no little surprise,
The two little winder-holes turn'd into eyes
Blazing with ire, Like two coals of fire;
And the "Name of the Maker" was changed to a
Lip,

And the Hands to a Nose with a very red tips
No!—he could not mistake it,—'twas SHE to the life!
The identical Face of his poor defunct Wife!

One glance was enough, Completely "Quant. suff."

As the doctors write down when they send you their "stuff."

Like a Weather-cock whirl'd by a vehement puff,
David turn'd himself round; Ten feet of ground
He clear'd, in his start, at the very first bound!
I've seen people run at West-End Fair for cheeses—
I've seen Ladies run at Bow Fair for chemises—
At Greenwich Fair twenty men run for a hat,
And one from a Bailiff much faster than that:
At football I've seen lads run after the bladder—
I've seen Irish Bricklayers run up a ladder—

I've seen little boys run away from a cane—
And I've seen (that is, read of) good running in
Spain;

But I never did read Of, or witness, such speed As David exerted that evening.—Indeed All I ever have heard of boys, women, or men. Falls far short of Pryce, as he ran over "PEN!"

He reaches its brow,— He has past it, and now

Having onee gain'd the summit, and managed to cross it, he

Rolls down the side with uncommon velocity;

But run as he will, Or roll down the hill, The bugbear behind him is after him still! And close at his heels, not at all to his liking,

The terrible Clock keeps on ticking and striking,

Till exhausted and sore, He can't run any more, But falls as he reaches Miss Davis's door.

And screams when they mish out, alanm'd at his knock.

"Oh! Look at the Clock!-Do:L-Look at the Clock!;"

Miss Davis look'd up, Miss Davis look'd down, She saw nothing there to alarm her;—a frown



#### "LOOK AT THE CLOCK!"

Came o'er her white: forehead, She said, "It was horrid:

75

A man should come knocking at that time of night,

And give her Mamma and herself such a fright;---

To squall and to bawl About nothing at all!"

She begg'd "he'd not think of repeating his call:"

His late wife's disaster By no means had past her;

She'd "have him to know she was meat for his Master!"

Then regardless alike of his love and his woes, She turn'd on her heel and she turned up her nose,

Poor David in vain Implored to remain;
He "dared not," he said, "cross the mountain again."
Why the fair was obdurate None knows,—to be sure, it

Was said she was setting her cap at the Curate.

Be that as it may, it is certain the sole hale

Pryce could find to creap into that night was the Coalhole!

In that shady retreat With nothing to eat,

And with very bruised limbs, and with very sore
feet.

All night close he kept, I can't say he slept;
But he sigh'd, and he sobb'd, and he groan'd, and he
wept;



Lamenting his sins, And his two broken shins, Bewailing his fate with contortions and grins, And her he once thought a complete *Rara Avis*, Consigning to Satan, —viz., cruel Miss Davis!

Mr. David has since had a "serious call," He never drinks ale, wine, or spirits, at all, And they say he is going to Exeter Hall

To make a grand speech, And to preach, and to teach

People that "they can't brew their malt liquor too small,"

That an ancient Welsh Poet, one Pyndar ap Tudor, Was right in proclaiming "Ariston men Udor!"

Which means "The pure Element Is for the beliy meant!"

And that Gin's but a Snare of Old Nick the deluder!

And "still on each evening when pleasure fills up,"
At the old "Goat-in-Boots," with Metheglin, each cup,
Mr. Pryce, if he's there, Will get into "the Chair,"
And make all his quondam associates stare
By calling aloud to the landlady's daughter,
"Patty, bring a cigar, and a glass of Spring Water!"
The dial he constantly watches; and when
The long hand's at the "XII.," and the short at
the "X.,"

He gets on his legs, Drains his glass to the dregs,

Takes his hat and great-coat off their several pegs, With his President's hammer bestows his last knock, And says solemnly—"Gentlemen!

"LOOK AT THE CLOCK!!!"

The succeeding legend has long been an established favourite with all of us, as containing much of the personal history of one of the greatest ornaments of the family tree.

To the wedding between the sole heiress of this redoubted hero and a direct ancestor is it owing that the Lioncels of Shurland hang so lovingly parallel with the Saltire of the Ingoldsbys, and now form as cherished a quartering in their escutcheon as the "dozen white lowses" in the "old coat" of Shallow.

## GREY DOLPHIN.

"HE won't—won't he? Then bring me my boots!" said the Baron.

Consternation was at its height in the castle of Shurland—a caitiff had dared to disobey the Baron! and the Baron had called for his boots! A thunderbolt in the great hall had been to it.

A few days before, a motable minute lead is in the weighbourheed; and in these times n not so common as they are now; no royal i steam, no railreads,—while the few Saints w trouble to walk with their heads under or to pull the devil by the nose, scarcel above once in a century;—so it made sensation.

The clock had done striking twelve, an of Chatham was untrussing his points presenting his truckle-had; a half-emptied tank alle stood at his elbow, the roasted crab on its surface. Midnight had surprised functionary while occupied in discussing the task yet unaccomplished. He meditate draught: one hand was fumbling with his ta other was extended in the act of grasping when a knock on the portal, solemn an arrested his fingers. It was repeated Emmanuel Saddleton had presence of mit to inquire who sought admittance at that hour.

"Open! open! good Clerk of St. Bridge female voice, small, yet distinct and sweet,—" thing in woman."

The clerk arose, crossed to the doorway, the latchet.

On the threshold stood a lady of surpass her robes were rich, and large, and full; and sparkling with gems that shed a halo around, crowned her brow: she beckened the clerk as he stood in astomishment before her,

"Emmanuel!" said the saily; and her tones sounded like those of a silver flute. "Emmanuel Saddleton, truss up your points, and follow me!"

The worthy clerk stared aghast at the vision; the purple robe, the cymar, the coronet,—above all, the smile; no, there was no mistaking her; it was the blessed St. Ecidget herself!

And what could have brought the sainted lady out of her warm shrine at such a time of night? and on such a night? for it was as dark as pitch, and, metaphorically speaking, "rained cats and dogs."

Emmanuel could not speak, so he looked the question.

"No matter for that," said the Saint, answering to his thought. "No matter for that, Emmanuel Saddleton; only follow me, and you'll see!"

The clerk turned a wistful eye at the corner cupboard.

"Oh! never mind the laztern, Emmanuel; you'll not want it: but you may bring a masttock and shovel." As she spoke, the beautiful appartion held up her delicate hand. From the tip of each of her long taper fingers issued a lambent flame of such surpassing brilliancy as would have plunged a whole gas company into despair—it was a "Hand of Glory," \* such a one as tradition

<sup>\*</sup> One of the uses to which this mystic chandelier was put, was the protection of secreted treasure. Blow out all the fingers at one puff and you had the money,

tells us yet burns in Rochester Castle every St. Mark's Eve. Many are the daring individuals who have watched in Gundulph's Tower, hoping to find it, and the treasure it guards;—but none of them ever did.

"This way, Emmanuel!" and a flame of peculiar radiance streamed from her little finger as it pointed to the pathway leading to the churchyard.

Saddleton shouldered his tools, and followed in silence.

The cemetery of St. Bridget's was some half-mile distant from the clerk's domicile, and adjoined a chapel dedicated to that illustrious lady, who, after leading but a so-so life, had died in the odour of sanctity. Emmanuel Saddleton was fat and scant of breath, the mattock was heavy, and the Saint walked too fast for him: he paused to take second wind at the end of the first furlong.

"Emmanuel," said the holy lady, good-humouredly, for she heard him puffing; "rest awhile, Emmanuel, and I'll tell you what I want with you."

Her auditor wiped his brow with the back of his hand, and looked all attention and obedience,

"Emmanuel," continued she, "what did you and Father Fothergill, and the rest of you, mean yesterday by burying that drowned man so close to me? He died in mortal sin, Emmanuel: no shrift, no unction, no absolution: why, he might as well have been excommunicated. He plagues me with his grinning, and I can't have any peace in my shrine. You must howk him up again, Emmanuel!"

"To be sure, madam,—my lady,—that is, your holiness," stammered Saddleton, trembling at the thought



8т

of the task assigned him. "To be sure, your ladyship; only—that is"—

"Emmanuel," said the Saint, "you'll do my bidding; or it would be better you had!" and her eye changed from a dove's eye to that of a hawk, and a flash came from it as bright as the one from her little finger. The clerk shook in his shoes; and, again dashing the cold perspiration from his brow, followed the footsteps of his mysterious guide.

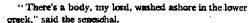
The next morning all Chatham was in an uproar. The Clerk of St. Bridget's had found himself at home at daybreak, seated in his own armchair, the fire out, and -the tankard of ale quite exhausted! Who had drunk it?—where had he been?—how had he got home?—all was a mystery !--he remembered " a mass of things, but nothing distinctly;" all was fog and fantasy. What he could clearly recollect was, that he had dug up the Grinning Sailor, and that the Saint had helped to throw him into the river again. All was thenceforth wonderment and devotion. Masses were sung, tapers were kindled, bells were tolled; the monks of St. Romuald had a solemn procession, the abbot at their head, the sacristan at their tail, and the holy breeches of St. Thomas à Becket in the centre:-Father Fothergill brewed a XXX puncheon of holy water. The Rood of Gillingham was deserted; the chapel of Rainham forsaken; every one who had a soul to be saved, flocked with his offering to St. Bridget's shrine, and Emmanuel Saddleton gathered more fees from the promisenous piety of that one week than he had pocketed during the twelve preceding months.

Meanwhile the corpse of the ejected reprobate oscillated like a pendulum between Sheerness and Gillingham Reach. Now borne by the Medway into the Western Swale, now carried by the refluent tide back to the vicinity of its old quarters,-it seemed as though the river-god and Neptune were amusing themselves with a game of subaqueous battledore, and had chosen this unfortunate carcass as a marine shuttlecock. For some time the alternation was kept up with great spirit, till Boreas, interfering in the shape of a stiffish "Nor'wester," drifted the bone (and flesh) of contention ashore on the Shurland domain, where it lay in all the majesty of mud. It was soon discovered by the retainers, and dragged from its oney bed, grinning worse than ever. Tidings of the godsend were of course carried instantly to the castle; for the Baron was a very great man; and if a dun cow had flown across his property unannounced by the warder, the Baron would have kicked him, the said warder, from the topmost battlement into the bottommost ditch,-a descent of peril, and one which "Ludwig the Leaper," or the illustrious Trenck himself, might well have shrunk from encountering.

"An't please your lordship "----- said Peter Periwinkle.
"No, villain! it does not please me!" roured the

Baron.

His lordship was deeply engaged with a peof Feversham oysters,—he doted on shellfish, hated, ruption at meals, and had not yet despatched most twenty dozen of the "natives."



The Baron was going to throw the shells at his head; but paused in the act, and said with much dignity—

"Turn out the fellow's pockets!"

But the defunct had before been subjected to the double scrutiay of Father Fothergill, and the Clerk of St. Bridget's. It was ill gleaning after such hands; there was not a single maravedi.

We have already said that Sir Ralph de Shurland, Lord of the Isle of Sheppey, and of many a fair manor on the mainland, was a man of worship. He had rights of freewarren, saccage and sookage, cuisage and jambage, fosse and fork, infang theofe and outfang theofe; and all waifs and strays belonged to him in fee simple.

- "Turn out his pockets!" said the knight.
- "An't please you, my lord, I must say as how they was turned out afore, and the devil a rap's left."
  - "Then bury the blackguard!"
  - "Please your lordship, he has been buried once."
- "Then bury him again and be ----1" The Baron bestowed a benediction.

The seneschal bowed low as he left the room, and the Baron went on with his oysters.

Scarcely ten dozen more had vanished when Periwinkle reappeared.

- "An't please you, my lord, Father Fothergill says as how that it's the Grinning Sailor, and he won't bury him anyhow."
- "Oh! he won't—won't he?" said the Baron. Can it be wondered at that he called for his boots?

### 84

#### GREY DOLPHIN.

Sir Ralph de Shurland, Lord of Shurland and Minster, Baron of Sheppey in comitatu Kent, was, as has been before hinted, a very great man. He was also a very little man: that is, he was relatively great, and relatively little-or physically little, and metaphorically greatlike Sir Sidney Smith and the late Mr. Bonaparte. the frame of a dwarf he united the soul of a giant, and the valour of a gamecock. Then, for so small a man, his strength was prodigious; his fist would fell an ox, and his kick-oh! his kick was tremendous, and, when he had his boots on, would-to use an expression of his own, which he had picked up in the holy wars-would "send a man from Jericho to June," He was bull-necked and bandy-legged; his chest was broad and deep, his head large and uncommonly thick, his eyes a little bloodshot, and his nose retrousse, with a remarkably red tip. Strictly speaking, the Baron could not be called handsome; but his tout ensemble was singularly impressive: and when he called for his boots, everybody trembled and dreaded the worst.

- "Periwinkle," said the Baron, as he encased his better leg, "let the grave be twenty feet deep!"
  - "Your lordship's command is law."
- "And, Periwinkle"—Sir Ralph stamped his left heel into its receptacle—"and Periwinkle, see that it be wide enough to hold not exceeding two!"
  - "Ye-ye-yes, my lord."
- "And, Periwinkle—tell Father Fothergill I would speak with his Reverence."
  - "Ye-ye-yes, my lord."

The Baron's beard was peaked; and his mous

stumpy, projected horizontally like those of at; he twirled the one, stroked the other, buckle of his surcingle a thought tighter, le down the great staircase three steps at a

ssals were assembled in the great hall of Shurtle; every cheek was pale, every tongue was pectation and perplexity were visible on every /hat would his lordship do? Were the recusant else, gyves to the heels and hemp to the throat too good for him; but it was Father Fothergill said "I won't;" and though the Baron was a t man, the Pope was a greater, and the Pope rothergill's great friend—some people said uncle.

'othergill was busy in the refectory trying conth a venison pasty, when he received the If his patron to attend him in the chapel Of course he lost no time in obeying it, for as the general rule in Shurland Castle. If said "I won't," it was the exception; and exceptions, only proved the rule the stronger. as a friar of the Augustine persuasion; a thich, having been planted in Kent some arlier, had taken very kindly to the soil, the county much as hops did some few He was plump and portly, a little thick-Iv after dinner, stood five feet four in his ighed hard upon eighteen stone. personage of singular piety; and the h. he said, he wore under his cassock to mortify withal, might have been well mistaken for the tire of a cart-wheel. When he arrived, Sir Ralph was pacing up and down by the side of a newly opened grave.

"Benedicite / fair son"—(the Baron was as brown as a cigar)—"Benedicite /" said the chaplain.

The Baron was too angry to stand upon compliment. "Bury me that grinning cairiff there!" quoth he, pointing to the defunct.

- "It may not be; fair son," said the friar; "he hath perished without absolution."
  - "Bury the body!" roared Sir Ralph.
- "Water and earth alike reject him," returned the chaplain; "holy St. Bridget herself"-----
- "Bridget me no Bridgets!—do me thine office quickly, Sir Shaveling! or, by the piper that played before Moses"—— The oath was a fearful one; and whenever the Baron swore to do mischief, he was never known to perjure himself. He was playing with the hilt of his sword, "Do me thine office, I say. Give him his passport to heaven,"
  - "He is already gone to hell!" stammered the Friar,
- "Then do you go after him!" thundered the Lord of Shurland.

His sword half leaped from its scabbard. No l—the trenchant blade, that had cut Suleiman Ben Malek Ben , Buckskin from helmet to chine, disdained to daub itse with the eerebellum of a miserable monk;—it leap back again;—and as the chaplain, scared at its fly turned him in terror, the Baron gave him a kick ly kick!—it was but one! Desp



besity, up flew his holy body in an angle of forty-five legrees; then having reached its highest point of elevaion, sank headiong into the open grave that yawned to eccive if. If the reverend gentleman had possessed, neck, he had infallibly broken it! as he did not, he only dislocated his vertebrae—but that did quite as well. It was as dead as ditch-water!

"In with the other ruscal!" said the Baron—and he vas obeyed; for there he stood in his boots. Mattock and shovel made short work of it; twenty feet of superncumbent mould pressed down alike the saint and the inner. "Now sing a requiem who list!" said the Baron, and his lordship went back to his oysters.

The vascals at Castle Shurland were astounded, or, as is Seneschal High better expressed it, "perfectly concomerated," by this event. What! murder a monk in e odour of sanctity-and on consecrated ground too! my trembled for the health of the Baron's soul. To amsophisticated many it seemed that matters could have been much worse had he shot a bishop's coache-all looked for some signal judgment. The melanreatastrophe of their neighbours at Canterbury was in their memories; not two centuries had elapsed those miserable sinners had cut off the tail of St. ms's mule. The tail of the mule, it was well had been forthwith affixed to that of the and numour said it had since been hereditary corporation. The least that could be expected hat Sir Ralph should have a friar tacked on to he term of his natural life! Some bolder spirits re, 'tis true, who viewed the matter in various.

lights, according to their different temperaments and dispositions: for perfect unanimity existed not even in the good old times. The verderer, roistering Hob Roebuck, swore roundly," 'Twere as good a deed as eat to kick down the chapel as well as the monk." had stood there in a white sheet for kissing Giles Miller's daughter. On the other hand, Simpkin Agnew, the bellringer, doubted if the devil's cellar, which runs under the bottomless abyss, were quite deep enough for the delinquent, and speculated on the probability of a hole being dug in it for his especial accommodation. The philosophers and economists thought, with Saunders M'Bullock, the Baron's bagpiper, that a "feckless monk more or less was nae great subject for a clamjamphry," especially as "the supply considerably exceeded the demand;" while Malthouse, the tapster, was arguing to Dame Martin that a murder now and then was a seasonable check to population, without which the Isle of Sheppey would in time be devoured, like a mouldy cheese, by inhabitants of its own producing. Meanwhile, the Baron ate his oysters and thought no more of the matter.

But this tranquillity of his tordship was not to last. A couple of Saints had been seriously offended; and we have all of us read at school that celestial minds are by no means insensible to the provocations of anger. There were those who expected that St. Bridget would come in person, and have the friar up again, as she diverself within the walls of Shurland Castle. To say truth, it was scarcely a decent house for a femaley to be seen in. The Baron's gallantries, since he.



ver, had been but too notorious; and her own on was a little blown upon in the earlier days of hly pilgrimage; then things were so apt to be esented-in short, she would leave the whole St. Austin, who, being a gentleman, could with propriety, avenge her affront as well as , and leave no loophole for scandal. St. Austin seems to have had his scruples, though of ecise nature it would be difficult to determine, vere idle to suppose him at all afraid of the boots. Be this as it may, the mode which he was at once prudent and efficacious. As an stic, he could not well call the Baron out-had s been out of the question; so he resolved to ourse to the law. Instead of Shurland Castle. , he repaired forthwith to his own magnificent y, situate just without the walls of Canterbury, nted himself in a vision to its abbot. No one Fer visited that ancient city can fail to recollect id gateway which terminates the vista of St. st, and stands there yet in all its pristine beauty. ain of miniature artillery which now adorns ats is, it is true, an ornament of a later date: to have been added some centuries after by It jealous proprietor, for the purpose of shootman than himself, who might chance to Tradition is silent as to any discharge place, nor can the oldest inhabitant of recollect any such occurrence. Here it indsome chamber, immediately over the that the Superior of the Monastery \ay buried in a brief slumber, snatched from his accivigils. His mitre—for he was a mitred Abbot, a a seat in Parliament—rested on a table beside hin it stood a silver flagon of Gascony wine, ready, no for the pious uses of the morrow. Fasting and whad made him more than usually somnolent, than nothing could have been better for the purpose Saint, who now appeared to him radiant in colours of the rainbow.

"Anselm!" said the beatific vision, "Anselm! not a pretty fellow to lie snoring there when your t are being knocked at head, and Mother Church h menaced?—It is a sin and a shame. Anselm!"

"What's the matter?—Who are you?" cri Abbot, rubbing his eyes, which the celestial sp of his visitor had set a-winking. "Ave Maria Austin himself! Speak, Beatissime! what won with the humblest of your votaries?"

"Anselm!" said the saint, "a brother of our whose soul Heaven assoilzie! hath been foull dered. He hath been ignominiously kicked death, Anselm; and there he lieth cheek-by-jo a wretched carcass, which our sister Bridget has out of her cemetery for unseemly grinning. thee, Anselm!"

"Ay, so please you, Sanctissime!" said the "I will order forthwith that thirty masses be said Paters, and thirty Aves."

"Thirty fools' heads!" interrupted his patro was a little peppery.

"I will send for bell, book, and candle "---



"Send for an inkhorn, Anselm. Write me now a letter to his Holiness the Pope in good round terms, and another to the Coroner, and another to the Sheriff, and seize me the never-enough-to-be-anathematised villain who hath done this deed! Hang him as high as Haman, Anselm!—up with him!—down with his dwelling-place, root and branch, hearth-stone and roof-tree,—down with it all, and sow the site with salt and sawdust!"

St. Austin, it will be perceived, was a radical reformer.

- "Marry will I," quoth the Abbot, warming with the Saint's eloquence; "ay, marry will I, and that instanter. But there is one thing you have forgotten, most Beatified—the name of the culprit."
  - "Ralph de Shurland."
- "The Lord of Sheppey! Bless me!" said the Abbot, crossing himself, "won't that be rather inconvenient? Sir Ralph is a bold baron, and a powerful; blows will come and go, and crowns will be cracked and "-----
- "What is that to you, since yours will not be of the number?"
- "Very true, Beatissime !—I will don me with speed, and do your bidding,"
- "Do so, Anselm I—fail not to hang the Baron, burn his castle, confiscate his estate, and buy me two large wax candles for my own particular shrine out of your share of the property."

With this solemn injunction the vision began to fade.

- "One thing more!" cried the Abbot, grasping his rosary.
  - "What is that?" asked the Saint.



92

"O Beate Augustine, ora pro nobis!"

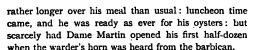
"Of course I shall," said St. Austin. "Pacum!"—and Abbot Anselm was left alone.

Within an hour all Canterbury was in com A friar had been murdered,-two friars-tena whole convent had been assaulted, sacked, but the monks had been killed, and all the nuns h kissed! Murder! fire! sacrilege! Never was such an uproar. From St. George's gate to S stan's suburb, from the Donjon to the borough of gate, all was noise and hubbub. "Where was "When was it?"-"How was it?" The Mayor up his chain, the Aldermen donned their furred the Town Clerk put on his spectacles. "Who w -"What was he?"-"Where was he?"-He be hanged.—he should be burned,—he should be -he should be fried.-he should be scraped t with red-hot oyster shells! "Who was he?"was his name?"

The Abbot's Apparitor drew forth his roll a aloud:—"Sir Ralph de Shurland, Knight be Baron of Shurland and Minster, and Lord of Sh

The Mayor put his chain in his pocket, the Altook off their gowns, the Town Clerk put his pen his ear. It was a county business altogethe Sheriff had better call out the posse comitatus.

While saints and sinners were thus leaguing him, the Baron de Shurland was quietly eating hi fast. He had passed a tranquil night, undistu dreams of cowl or capuchin; nor was his appeti affected than his conscience. On the contrary



- "Who the devil's that?" said Sir Ralph. "I'm not at home, Periwinkle. I hate to be disturbed at meals, and I won't be at home to anybody."
- "An't please your lordship," answered the Seneschal,
  "Paul Prior hath given notice that there is a body"——
- "Another body!" roared the Baron. "Am I to be everlastingly plagued with bodies? No time allowed me to swallow a morsel. Throw it into the moat!"
- "So please you, my lord, it is a body of horse,—and—and Paul says there is a still larger body of foot behind it; and he thinks, my lord—that is, he does not know, but he thinks—and we all think, my lord, that they are coming to—to besiege the castle!"
  - "Besiege the castle! Who? What? What for?"
- "Paul says, my lord, that he can see the banner of St. Austin, and the bleeding heart of Hamo de Crevecœur, the Abbot's chief vassal; and there is John de Northwood, the sheriff, with his red cross engrailed; and Hever, and Leybourne, and Heaven knows how many more; and they are all coming on as fast as ever they can."
- "Periwinkle," said the Baron, "up with the drawbridge; down with the portcullis; bring me a cup of canary, and my nightcap. I won't be bothered with them. I shall go to bed."
- "To bed, my lord?" cried Periwinkle, with a look that seemed to say, "He's crazy!"

At this moment the shrill tones of a trumpet heard to sound thrine from the champaign. It was signal for parley: the Baron changed his mind; ins of going to bed, he went to the ramparts.

"Well, rapscallions! and what now?" said Baron.

A herald, two pursuivants, and a trumpeter, occurring the foreground of the scene: behind them, some thundred paces off, upon a rising ground, was chup in battle array the main body of the ecclesian forces.

"Hear you, Ralph de Shurland, Knight, Baro Shurland and Minster, and Lord of Sheppey, and k all men, by these presents, that I do hereby attach the said Ralph, of mumber and sacrilege, now, c late, done and committed by you, the said Recontrary to the peace of our Sovereign Lord the k his crown and dignity: and I do hereby require charge you, the said Ralph, to forthwith surrender give up your own proper person, together with the c of Shurland aforesaid, in order that the same maduly dealt with according to law. And here stan John de Northwood, Esquire, good man and sheriff of this his Majesty's most loyal county of K to enforce the same, if need be, with his posse c tatus"——

A defiance so contemptuous roused the ire-

<sup>&</sup>quot;His what?" said the Baron,

<sup>&</sup>quot;His posse comitatus, and"-

<sup>&</sup>quot;Go to Bath!" said the Baron.





about the Baron's ears. Nightcaps avail little against contusions. He left the walls, and returned to the great hall.

"Let them pelt away," quoth the Baron: "there are no windows to break, and they can't get in." So he took his afternoon nap, and the siege went on.

Towards evening his lordship awoke, and grew tired of the din. Gay Pearson, too, had got a black eye from a brickbat, and the assailants were elambering over the outer wall. So the Baroa caffed for his Sunday hamberk of Milan steel, and his great two-handed sword with the terrible name:—it was the fashion in feudal times to give names to swords; King Arthur's was christened Excalibar; the Baroa called his Tickletoby, and whenever he took it in hand it was no joke.

"Up with the portcullis! down with the bridge!" said Sir Ralph; and out he sallied, followed by the *litte* of his retainers. Then there was a pretty to-do. Heads flew one way—arms and legs another; round went Tickletoby; and wherever it alighted, down came horse and man: the Baron excelled binuself that day. All that he had done in Palestine faded in the comparison; he had fought for fun there, but now it was for life and lands. Away went John de Northwood; away went William of Hever, and Roger of Leybourne. Hamo de Crevecceur, with the church wassals and the banner of St. Austin, had been gone some time. The siege was raised, and the Lord of Sheppey left alone in his glory.

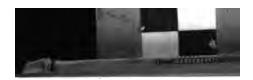
But, brave as the Baron undoubtedly was, and total as had been the defeat of his enemies, it cannot be supposed that *La Stoccata* would be allowed to carry it.

away thus. It has before been hinted that Abbot Anselm had written to the Pope, and Boniface the Eighth piqued himself on his punctuality as a correspondent in all matters connected with Church discipline. He sent back an answer by return of post; and by it all Christian people were strictly enjoined to aid in exterminating the offender, on pain of the greater excommunication in this world, and a million of years of purgatory in the next. But then, again, Boniface the Eighth was rather at a discount in England just then. He had affronted Longshanks, as the loyal lieges had nicknamed their monarch; and Longshanks had been rather sharp upon the clergy in consequence. If the Baron de Shurland could but get the King's pardon for what, in his cooler moments, he admitted to be a peccadillo, he might sniff at the Pope, and bid him "do his devilmost."

Fortune, who, as the poet says, delights to favour the bold, stood his friend on this occasion. Edward had been for some time collecting a large force on the coast of Kent to carry on his French wars for the recovery of Guienne; he was expected shortly to review it in person; but, then, the troops lay principally in cantonments about the mouth of the Thames, and his Majesty was to come down by water. What was to be done?—the royal barge was in sight, and John de Northwood and Hamo de Crevecœur had broken up all the boats to boil their camp-kettles. A truly great mind is never without resources.

"Bring me my boots!" said the Baron.

They brought him his boots, and his dapple-grey steed along with them. Such a courser! all blood and



bone, short-backed, broad-chested, and—but that he was a little ewe-necked—faultless in form and figure. The Baron sprang upon his back, and dashed at once into the river.

The barge which carried Edward Longshanks and his fortunes had by this time nearly reached the Nore; the stream was broad and the current strong, but Sir Ralph and his steed were almost as broad, and a great deal stronger. After breasting the tide gallantly for a couple of miles, the knight was near enough to hail the steersman.

"What have we got here?" said the King. "It's a mermaid," said one. "It's a grampus," said another. "It's the devil," said a third. But they were all wrong; it was only Ralph de Shurland. "Grammercy," said the King, "that fellow was never born to be drowned!"

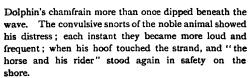
It has been said before that the Baron had fought in the Holy Wars; in fact, he had accompanied Longshanks, when only heir-apparent, in his expedition twenty-five years before, although his name is unaccountably omitted by Sir Harris Nicolas in his list of crusaders. He had been present at Acre when Amirand of Joppa stabbed the prince with a poisoned dagger, and had lent Princess Eleanor his own tooth-brush after she had sucked out the venom from the wound. He had slain certain Saracens, contented himself with his own plunder, and never dunned the commissariat for arrears of pay. Of course he ranked high in Edward's good graces, and had received the honour of knighthood at his hands on the field of battle.

In one so circumstanced it cannot be supposed that (42)

such a trifle as the killing of a frowzy friar would be much resented, even had he not taken so bold a measure to obtain his pardon. His petition was granted, of course, as soon as asked; and so it would have been had the indictment drawn up by the Canterbury town-clerk, viz., "That he, the said Ralph de Shurland, &c., had then and there, with several, to wit, one thousand, pairs of boots, given sundry, to wit, two thousand, kicks, and therewith and thereby killed divers, to wit, ten thousand, Austin Friars." been true to the letter.

Thrice did the gallant grey circumnavigate the barge, while Robert de Winchelsey, the chancellor and archbishop to boot, was making out, albeit with great reluctance, the royal pardon. The interval was sufficiently long to enable His Majesty, who, gracious as he was, had always an eye to business, just to hint that the gratitude he felt towards the Baron was not unmixed with a lively sense of services to come; and that, if life was now spared him, common decency must oblige him to make himself useful. Before the archbishop, who had scalded his fingers with the wax in affixing the great seal, had time to take them out of his mouth, all was settled, and the Baron de Shurland, cum suis, had pledged himself to be forthwith in readiness to accompany his liege lord to Guienne.

With the royal pardon secured in his vest, boldly did his lordship turn again to the shore; and as boldly did his courser oppose his breadth of chest to the stream. It was a work of no common difficulty or danger; a steed of less "mettle and bone" had long since sunk in the effort: as it was, the Baron's boots were full of water, and Grey



Rapidly dismounting, the Baron was loosening the girths of his demi-pique, to give the panting animal breath, when he was aware of as ugly an old woman as he had ever clapped eyes upon, peeping at him under the horse's belly.

"Make much of your steed, Ralph Shurland! Make much of your steed!" cried the hag, shaking at him her long and bony finger. "Groom to the hide, and corn to the manger! He has saved your life, Ralph Shurland, for the nonce; but he shall yet be the means of your losing it for all that!"

The Baron started: "What's that you say, you old faggot?" He ran round by his horse's tail; the woman was gone!

The Baron paused; his great soul was not to be shaken by trifles; he looked around him, and solemnly ejaculated the word "Humbug!" then slinging the bridle across his arm, walked slowly on in the direction of the castle.

The appearance, and still more, the disappearance of the crone, had, however, made an impression; every step he took he became more thoughtful. "Twould be deuced provoking, though, if he should break my neck after all." He turned and gazed at Dolphin with the scrutinising eye of a veterinary surgeon. "I'll be shot if he is not groggy!" said the Baron.

100

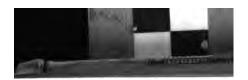
## GREY DOLPHIN.

With his lordship, like another great comma "Once to be in doubt, was once to be resolved would never do to go to the wars on a rickety prad dropped the rein, drew forth Tickletoby, and, a enfranchised Dolphin, good easy horse, stretched c ewe-neck to the herbage, struck off his head at a blow. "There, you lying old beldame!" said the E "now take him away to the knacker's."

Three years were come and gone. King Edva French wars were over; both parties having foug they came to a standstill, shook hands, and the quas usual, was patched up by a royal marriage. happy event gave His Majesty leisure to turn his atte to Scotland, where things, through the interventi William Wallace, were looking rather queerish. reconciliation with Philip now allowed of his fightir Scotch in peace and quietness, the monarch lost not marching his long legs across the border, an short ones of the Baron followed him of course Falkirk, Tickletoby was in great request; and i year following, we find a contemporary poet hinti its master's prowess under the walls of Caerlaveroc

Obec ens fu uchiminez Ti beau Kafe de Shurland Bi kant seoit sux le chebal Ke sembloit home ke someille.

A quatrain which Mr. Simpkinson translates—



#### GREY DOLPHIN.

101

"With them was marching
The good Ralph de Shurland,
Who, when seated on horseback,
Does not resemble a man asleep!"

So thoroughly awake, indeed, does he seem to have proved himself, that the bard subsequently exclaims in an ecstacy of admiration—

Si ie estoie une pucellette Je li donroie ceur et cors Cant est de lu bons li recors.

"If I were a young maiden, I would give my heart and person, So great is his fame!"

Fortunately the poet was a tough old monk of Exeter; since such a present to a nobleman, now in his grand climacteric, would hardly have been worth the carriage. With the reduction of this stronghold of the Maxwells seem to have concluded the Baron's military services; as on the very first day of the fourteenth century we find him once more landed on his native shore, and marching, with such of his retainers as the wars had left him, towards the hospitable shelter of Shurland Castle. It was then, upon that very beach, some hundred yards distant from high-water mark, that his eye fell upon something like an ugly old woman in a red cloak. She was seated on what seemed to be a large stone, in an interesting attitude, with her elbows resting upon her knees, and her chin upon her thumbs. The Baron started: the re-

membrance of his interview with a similar personage in the same place, some three years since, flashed upon his recollection. He rushed towards the spot, but the form was gone; -nothing remained but the seat it had appeared to occupy. This, on examination, turned out to be no stone, but the whitened skull of a dead horse! A tender remembrance of the deceased Grey Dolphin shot a momentary pang into the Baron's bosom; he drew the back of his hand across his face; the thought of the hag's prediction in an instant rose, and banished all softer emotions. In utter contempt of his own weakness, yet with a tremor that deprived his redoubtable kick of half its wonted force, he spurned the relic with his foot. One word alone issued from his lips, elucidatory of what was passing in his mind-it long remained imprinted on the memory of his faithful followers-that word was "Gammon!" The skull bounded across the beach till it reached the very margin of the stream ;one instant more and it would be engulfed for ever. At that moment a loud "Ha! ha! ha!" was distinctly heard by the whole train to issue from its bleached and toothless jaws: it sank beneath the flood in a horselaugh.

Meanwhile Sir Ralph de Shurland felt an odd sort of sensation in his right foot. His boots had suffered in the wars. Great pains had been taken for their preservation. They had been "soled" and "heeled" more than once;—had they been "goloshed," their owner might have defied Fate! Well has it been said that "there is no such thing as a trifle." A nobleman's life depended upon a question of ninepence!



#### GREY DOLPHIN.

The Baron marched on; the uneasiness in his foot increased. He plucked off his boot:—a horse's tooth was sticking in his great toe!

The result may be anticipated. Lame as he was, his lordship, with characteristic decision, would hobble on to-Shurland; his walk increased the inflammation; a flagon of aqua vitæ did not mend matters. He was in a high fever; he took to his bed. Next morning the toe presented the appearance of a Bedfordshire carrot: by dinner time it had deepened to beet-root; and when Bargrave, the leech, at last sliced it off, the gangrene was too confirmed to admit of remedy. Dame Martin thought it high time to send for Miss Margaret, who, ever since her mother's death, had been living with her maternal aunt, the abbess, in the Ursuline convent of Greenwich. The young lady came, and with her came one Master Ingoldsby, her cousin-german by the mother's side; but the Baron was too far gone in the dead-thraw to recognise either. He died as he lived, unconquered and unconquerable. His last words were-"Tell the old hag to go to" Whither remains a secret. He expired without fully articulating the place of her destination.

But who and what was the crone who prophesied the catastrophe? Ay, "that is the mystery of this wonderful history."—Some said it was Dame Fothergill, the late confessor's mamma; others, St. Bridget herself; others thought it was nobody at all, but only a phantom conjured up by Conscience. As we do not know, we decline giving an opinion.

And what became of the Clerk of Chatham?-Mx.

Simpkinson avers that he lived to a good old age, and was at last hanged by Jack Cade, with his inkhorn about his neck, for "setting boys copies." In support of this he adduces his name "Emmanuel," and refers to the historian Shakspeare. Mr. Peters, on the contrary, considers this to be what he calls one of Mr. Simpkinson's "Anacreonisms," inasmuch as, at the introduction of Mr. Cade's reform measure, the clerk would have been hard upon two hundred years old. The probability is that the unfortunate alluded to was his great-grandson.

Margaret Shurland in due course became Margaret Ingoldsby; her portrait still hangs in the gallery at Tappington. The features are handsome, but shrewish, betraying, as it were, a touch of the old Baron's temperament; but we never could learn that she actually kicked her husband. She brought him a very pretty fortune in chains, owches, and Saracen ear-rings; the barony being a male fief, reverted to the Crown.

In the abbey-church at Minster may yet be seen the tomb of a recumbent warrior, clad in the chain-mail of the thirteenth century.\* His hands are clasped in prayer; his legs, crossed in that position so prized by Templars

<sup>\*</sup> Subsequent to the first appearance of the foregoing narrative, the tomb alluded to has been opened during the course of certain repairs which the church has undergone. Mr. Simpkinson, who was present at the exhumation of the body within, and has enriched his collection with three of its grinders, says the bones of one of the great toes were wanting. He speaks is terms of great admiration at the thickness of the skull, and is opinion that the skeleton is that of a great patriot much addicted to Lundy-foot.

in ancient, and tailors in modern days, bespeak him a soldier of the faith in Palestine. Close to his great toe lies sculptured in bold relief a horse's head: and a respectable elderly lady, as she shows the monument, fails not to read her auditors a fine moral lesson on the sin of ingratitude, or to claim a sympathising tear to the memory of poor "Grey Dolphin!"

It is on my own personal reminiscences that I draw for the following story; the scene of its leading event was most familiar to me in early life. If the principal actor in it be yet living, he must have reached a very advanced age. He was often at the Hall, in my infancy, on professional visits.

# THE GHOST.

THERE stands a City,—neither large nor small,—
Its air and situation sweet and pretty;
It matters very little—if at all—
Whether its denizens are dull or witty,
Whether the ladies there are short or tall,
Brunettes or blondes, only, there stands a city!—
Perhaps 'tis also requisite to minute
That there's a Castle and a Cobbler in it.

106

THE GHOST.

A fair Cathedral, too, the story goes,
And kings and heroes lie entombed within her;
There pious saints in marble pomp repose,
Whose shrines are worn by knees of many a sinner;
There, too, full many an aldermanic nose
Roll'd its loud diapason after dinner;
And there stood high the holy sconce of Becket,
—Till four assassins came from France to crack it.

The Castle was a huge and antique mound,
Proof against all th' artillery of the quiver,
Ere those abominable guns were found,
To send cold lead through gallant warrior's liver.
It stands upon a gently rising ground,
Sloping down gradually to the river,
Resembling (to compare great things with smaller)
A well-scooped, mouldy Stilton cheese—but taller.

The Keep, I hear, 's been sadly alter'd lately,
And 'stead of mail-clad knights, of honour jealous,
In martial panoply so grand and stately,
Its walls are filled with money-making fellows,
And stuff'd, unless I'm misinformed greatly,
With leaden pipes, and coke, and coals, and belled
In short, so great a change has come to pass,
'Tis now a manufactory of Gas.



107

But to my tale.—Before this profanation,
And ere its ancient glories were cut short all,
A poor hard-working Cobbler took his station
In a small house just opposite the portal;
His birth, his parentage, and education,
I know but little of—a strange, odd mortal;
His aspect, air, and gait, were all ridiculous;
His name was Mason—he'd been christened Nicholas,

Nick had a wife possessed of many a charm,
And of the Lady Huntingdon persuasion;
But, spite of all her piety, her arm
She'd sometimes exercise when in a passion;
And, being of a temper somewhat warm,
Would now and then seize, upon small occasion,
A stick, or stool, or anything that round did lie,
And baste her lord and master most confoundedly.

No matter!—'tis a thing that's not uncommon,
'Tis what we have all heard, and most have read of—
I mean, a bruising pugilistic woman,
Such as I own I entertain a dread of,
—And so did Nick, whom sometimes there would come on

A sort of fear his spouse might knock his head off, Demolish half his teeth, or drive a rib in, She shone so much in facers and in fibbing, 108

THE GHOST.

"There's time and place for all things," said a sage,

(King Solomon, I think,) and this I can say,
Within a well-roped ring, or on a stage,
Boxing may be a very pretty Fancy,
When Messrs. Burke or Bendigo engage;
—'Tis not so well in Susan, Jane, or Nancy:—
To get well mill'd by any one's an evil,
But by a lady—'tis the very Devil.

And so thought Nicholas, whose only trouble (At least his worst) was this his rib's propensity; For sometimes from the alehouse he would hobble, His senses lost in a sublime immensity Of cogitation—then he couldn't cobble, And then his wife would often try the density Of his poor skull, and strike with all her might, As fast as kitchen-wenches strike a light.

Mason, meek soul, who ever hated strife,
Of this same striking had the utmost dread,
He hated it like poison—or his wife—
A vast antipathy !—but so he said—
And very often, for a quiet life,
On these occasions he'd sneak up to bed,
Grope darkling in, and, soon as at the door
He heard his lady—he'd pretend to snore.



109

One night, then, ever partial to society,
Nick, with a friend (another jovial fellow),
Went to a Club—I should have said Society—
At the "City Arms," once called the Porto Bello;
A Spouting party, which, though some decry it, I
Consider no bad lounge when one is mellow;
There they discuss the tax on salt and leather,
And change of Ministers and change of weather.

In short, it was a kind of British Forum,
Like John Gale Jones's, erst in Piccadilly,
Only they managed things with more decorum,
And the Orations were not quite so silly;
Far different questions, too, would come before 'em,
Not always Politics, which, will ye nill ye,
Their London prototypes were always willing
To give one quantum suff. of—for a shilling.

It more resembled one of later date,
And tenfold talent, as I'm told, in Bow Street,
Where kindlier-natured souls do congregate;
And, though there are who deem that same a low street,

Yet I'm assured, for frolicsome debate

And genuine humour it's surpassed by no street,
When the "Chief Baron" enters, and assumes
To "rule" o'er mimic "Thesigers" and "Broughams."

110

Here they would oft forget their Rulers' faults,
And waste in ancient lore the midnight taper;
Inquire if Orpheus first produced the Waltz,
How Gas-lights differ from the Delphic Vapour,
Whether Hippocrates gave Glauber's Salts,
And what the Romans wrote on ere they'd paper—
This night the subject of their disquisitions
Was Ghosts, Hobgoblins, Sprites, and Apparitions.

One learned gentleman, "a sage grave man,"

Talk'd of the Ghost in Hamlet, "sheath'd in steel"—

His well-read friend, who next to speak began,
Said, "That was poetry, and nothing real;"
A third, of more extensive learning, ran
To Sir George Villiers' Ghost, and Mrs. Veal;
Of sheeted Spectres spoke with shorten'd breath,
And thrice he quoted Drelincourt on Death.

Nick smoked, and smoked, and trembled as he heard
The point discuss'd, and all they said upon it,
How, frequently, some murder'd man appear'd,
To tell his wife and children who had done it;
Or how a miser's ghost, with griesly beard,
And pale lean visage, in an old Scotch bonnet,
Wander'd about to watch his buried money!
When all at once Nick heard the clock strike One.—he



HI

Sprang from his seat, not doubting but a lecture Impended from his fond and faithful She;
Nor could he well to pardon him expect her,
For he had promised to come home to tea;
But having luckily the key o' the back door,
He fondly hoped that, unperceived, he
Might creep upstairs again, pretend to doze,
And hoax his spouse with music from his nose.

Vain, fruitless hope !—The weary sentinel
At eve may overlook the crouching foe,
Till, ere his hand can sound the alarum-bell,
He sinks beneath the unexpected blow;
Before the whiskers of Grimalkin fell,
When slumb'ring on her post, the mouse may
go—

But woman, wakeful woman, 's never weary,

—Above all, when she waits to thump her deary.

Soon Mrs. Mason heard the well-known tread;
She heard the key slow creaking in the door,
Spied, through the gloom obscure, towards the bed
Nick creeping soft, as oft he had crept before;
When, bang, she threw a something at his head,
And Nick at once lay prostrate on the floor;
While she exclaimed, with her indignant face on—
"How dare you use your wife so, Mr. Mason?"

Spare we to tell how fiercely she debated,
Especially the length of her oration—
Spare we to tell how Nick expostulated,
Roused by the bump into a good set passion,
So great that more than once he execrated,
Ere he crawl'd into bed in his usual fashion;
—The Muses hate brawls; suffice it then to say,
He duck'd below the clothes—and there he lay!

'Twas now the very witching time of night,
When churchyards groan, and graves give up their
dead,

And many a mischievous, enfranchised sprite

Had long since burst his bonds of stone or lead,
And hurried off, with schoolboy-like delight,
To play his pranks near some poor wretch's bed,
Sleeping, perhaps serenely as a porpoise,
Nor dreaming of this fiendish Habeas Corpus.

Not so our Nicholas: his meditations
Still to the same tremendous theme recurred,
The same dread subject of the dark narrations,
Which, back'd with such authority, he'd heard:
Lost in his own horrific contemplations,
He ponder'd o'er each well-remembered word;
When at the bed's foot, close beside the post,
He verily believed he saw—a Ghost!

113

ind more plain, the manufactantial sprite is astonish'd gaze each moment grew; and gaunt, it rear'd its shadowy height, ore than mortal seeming to the view, and its long, thin, heavy fragers drew ter'd winding-sheet, of course all white;—on that moment perging through a doud, my plainly saw it through the throad!

w those matter licels, which never yet yielderf to the comb's unland divorce, my-contracted amity forget, spring assunder with elastic force; in the very cap, of texture coarse, is miny dincture crown't that brow of jet, in againty—the Gorgon's tead that or the led,

ery jewe distill it a dammy device of every limite—the candle too to do to to a constant according to the limit of the candle to the candle to

114

All motionless the Spectre stood—and now
Its rev'rend form more clearly shone confest,
From the pale cheek a beard of purest snow
Descended o'er its venerable breast;
The thin grey hairs, that crown'd its furrow'd brow,
Told of years long gone by.—An awful guest
It stood, and with an action of command,
Beckon'd the Cobbler with its wan right hand.

"Whence, and what art thou, Execrable Shape?"

Nick might have cried, could he have found a tongue,

But his distended jaws could only gape,
And not a sound upon the welkin rung:
His gooseberry orbs seem'd as they would have
sprung

Forth from their sockets—like a frighten'd Ape He sat upon his haunches, bolt upright, And shook, and grinn'd, and chatter'd with affright.

And still the shadowy finger, long and lean,
Now beckon'd Nick, now pointed to the door;
And many an ireful glance, and frown, between,
The angry visage of the Phantom wore,
As if quite vex'd that Nick would do no more
Than stare, without e'en asking, "What d'ye
mean?"



115

Because, as we are told—a sad old joke, too— Ghosts, like the ladies, never speak till spoke to.

Cowards, 'tis said, in certain situations,
Derive a sort of courage from despair,
And then perform, from downright desperation,
Much more than many a bolder man would dare.
Nick saw the Ghost was getting in a passion,
And therefore groping till he found the chair,
Seiz'd on his awl, crept softly out of bed,
And follow'd quaking where the Spectre led.

And down the winding stair, with noiseless tread,
The tenant of the tomb pass'd slowly on,
Each mazy turning of the humble shed
Seem'd to his step at once familiar grown,
So safe and sure the labyrinth did he tread
As though the domicile had been his own,
Though Nick himself, in passing through the shop,
Had almost broke his nose against the mop.

Despite its wooden bolt, with jarring sound,
The door upon its hinges open flew;
And forth the Spirit issued—yet around
It turn'd, as if its follower's fears it knew,



116

#### THE GHOST.

And, once more beckoning, pointed to the mound,
The antique keep, on which the bright moon threw
With such effulgence her mild silvery gleam,
The visionary form seem'd melting in her beam.

Beneath a pond'rous archway's sombre shade,
Where once the huge portcullis swung sublime,
'Mid ivied battlements in ruin laid,
Sole, sad memorials of the olden time,
The Phantom held its way—and though afraid
Even of the owls that sung their vesper chime,
Pale Nicholas pursued, its steps attending,
And wondering what on earth it all would end in.

Within the mouldering fabric's deep recess
At length they reach a court obscure and lone—
It seem'd a drear and desolate wilderness,
The blacken'd walls with ivy all o'ergrown;
The night-bird shriek'd her note of wild distress,
Disturb'd upon her solitary throne,
As though indignant mortal step should dare,
So led, at such an hour, to venture there!

—The Apparition paused, and would have spoke, Pointing to what Nick thought an iron ring, But then a neighbouring chanticleer awoke, And loudly 'gan his early matins sing;





The Ghost

•



117

And then "it started like a guilty thing,"

As his shrill clarion the silence broke.

—'Tis known how much dead gentlefolks eschew

The appalling sound of "Cock-a-doodle-do!"

The vision was no more—and Nick alone—
"His streamers waving" in the midnight wind,
Which through the ruins ceased not to groan;
—His garment, too, was somewhat short behind,—
And, worst of all, he knew not where to find
The ring,—which made him most his fate bemoan—
The iron ring,—no doubt of some trap-door,
'Neath which the old dead miser kept his store.

stay

Here in the dark without a single clue.

Oh, for a candle now, or moonlight ray!

'Fore George, I'm vastly puzzled what to do,"

(Then clapp'd his hand behind)—"'Tis chilly, too—

"What's to be done?" he cried; "Twere vain to

I'll mark the spot, and come again by day. What can I mark it by?—Oh, here's the wall— The mortar's yielding—here I'll stick my awl!"

Then rose from earth to sky a withering shriek, A loud, a long-protracted note of woe, Such as when tempests roar, and timbers creak,
And o'er the side the masts in thunder go;
While on the deck resistless billows break,
And drag their victims to the gulfs below;—
Such was the scream when, for the want of candle,
Nick Mason drove his awl in up to the handle,

Scared by his Lady's heart-appalling cry,

Vanish'd at once poor Mason's golden dream —

For dream it was;—and all his visions high,

Of wealth and grandeur, fled before that scream —

And still he listens with averted eye,

When gibing neighbours make the "Ghost" their theme;

While ever from that hour they all declare.

That Mrs. Mason used a cushion in her chair!

Confound not, I beseech thee, reader, the subject of the following monody with the hapless hero of the tea-urn, Cupid, of "Yow-Yow"-ing memory. Tray was an attached and sincere friend of many years' standing. Most people worth loving have had a mute favourite or two of this kind; Lord Byron says he "never had but one, and here he (the dog, not the nobleman) lies!"



### THE CYNOTAPH.

119

## THE CYNOTAPH.

Poor Tray charmant!
Poor Tray de mon ami!
Dog-bury and Vergers.

OH! where shall I bury my poor dog Tray,
Now his fleeting breath has passed away?
Seventeen years, I can venture to say,
Have I seen him gambol, and frolic, and play,
Evermore happy, and frisky, and gay,
As though every one of his months was May,
And the whole of his life one long holiday—
Now he's a lifeless lump of clay,
Oh! where shall I bury my faithful Tray?

I am almost tempted to think it hard

That it may not be there, in yon sunny churchyard,

Where the green willows wave O'er the peaceful
grave.

Which holds all that once was honest and brave, Kind, and courteous, and faithful, and true; Qualities, Tray, that were found in you. But it may not be—yon sacred ground, By holiest feelings fenced around, May ne'er within its hallowed bound Receive the dust of a soul-less hound.

I would not place him in yonder fane,
Where the mid-day sun through the storied pane
Throws on the pavement a crimson stain;
Where the banners of chivalry heavily swing
O'er the pinnacled tomb of the Warrior King,
With helmet and shield, and all that sort of thing.

No!—come what may, My gentle Tray
Shan't be an intruder on bluff Harry Tudor,
Or panoplied monarchs yet earlier and ruder
Whom you see on their backs. In store

Whom you see on their backs, In stone or in wax,

Though the Sacristans now are "forbidden to ax"

For what Mr. Hume calls "a scandalous tax;"

While the Chartists insist they've a right to go

No!—Tray's humble tomb would look but shabby 'Mid the sculptured shrines of that gorgeous Abbey.

Besides, in the place They say there's not space To bury what wet-nurses call "a Babby."

Even "Rare Ben Jonson," that famous wight,
I am told, is interr'd there bolt upright,
In just such a posture, beneath his bust,
As Tray used to sit in to beg for a crust.

The epitaph, too, Would scarcely do: For what could it say, but, "Here lies Tray, A very good sort of a dog in his day!"

And satirical folks might be apt to imagine it Meant as a quiz on the House of Plantagenet.



#### THE CYNOTAPH.

No! no!—The Abbey may do very well

For a feudal "Nob," or poetical "Swell,"

"Crusaders," or "Poets," or "Knights of St. John,"

Or Knights of St. John's Wood, who last year went on

To the Castle of Goode Forde Eglintonne.

Count Fiddle-fumkin, and Lord Fiddle-faddle.

"Sir Craven," "Sir Gael," and "Sir Campbell of Saddell,"

(Who, as Mr. Hook said, when he heard of the feat,

"Was somehow knock'd out of his family-seat;")

The Esquires of the body To my Lord Tomnoddy;

"Sir Fairlie," "Sir Lamb,"

And the "Knight of the Ram,"

The "Knight of the Rose," and the "Knight of the Dragon,"

Who, save at the flagon, And prog in the wagon, The newspapers tells us did little "to brag on;"

and more, though the Muse knows but little concerning 'em,

Sir Hopkins," "Sir Popkins," "Sir Gage," and "Sir Jerningham."

Preux Chevaliers, in friendly rivalry
o should best bring back the glory of Chi-valry.—
Pray be so good, for the sake of my song,
pronounce here the ante-penultimate long;

Or some hyper-critic will certainly cry,

"The word 'Chivalry' is but a 'rhyme to the eye.'"

And I own it is clear A fastidious ear

Will be, more or less, always annoyed with you when you in-

sert any rhyme that's not perfectly genuine.

As to pleasing the "eye," 'Tisn't worth while to try,

Since Moore and Tom Campbell themselves admit "spinach,"

Is perfectly antiphonetic to "Greenwich.")— But stay!—I say!

Let me pause while I may-

This digression is leading me sadly astray

From my object-A grave for my poor dog Tray!

I would not place him beneath thy walls,
And proud o'ershadowing dome, St. Paul's!
Though I've always consider'd Sir Christopher Wren,
As an architect, one of the greatest of men;
And, talking of Epitaphs,—much I admire his,
"Circumspice, si Monumentum requiris;"
Which an erudite Verger translated to me,
"If you ask for his monument, Sir-come-spy-see!—"
No!—I should not know where To place him

No!—I should not know where To place him there;

I would not have him by surly Johnson be:-



### THE CYNOTAPH.

Or that Queer-looking horse that is rolling on Ponsonby—
Or those ugly minxes The sister Sphynxes,
Mix'd creatures, half lady, half lioness, ergo,
(Denon says,) the emblems of Leo and Virgo;
On one of the backs of which singular jumble,
Sir Ralph Abercrombie is going to tumble,
With a thump which alone were enough to dispatch
him,

If the Scotchman in front shouldn't happen to catch him.

No! I'd not have him there,—nor nearer the door,
Where the Man and the Angel have got Sir John
Moore,\*

And are quietly letting him down through the floor,

Near Gillespie, the one who escaped, at Vellore,

Alone from the row;— Neither he, nor Lord Howe

Would like to be plagued with a little Bow-wow.

No, Tray, we must yield, And go further afield; To lay you by Nelson were downright effront'ry;

-We'll be off from the City, and look at the country.

It shall not be there, In that sepulchred square, Where folks are interr'd for the sake of the air,

<sup>\*</sup> See note at end of "The Cynotaph."

124

(Though, pay but the dues, they could hardly refuse To Tray what they grant to Thuggs and Hindoos, Turks, Infidels, Heretics, Jumpers, and Jews,)

Where the tombstones are placed In the very best taste,

At the feet and the head Of the elegant Dead,
And no one's received who's not "buried in lead;"
For, there lie the bones of Deputy Jones,
Whom the widow's tears, and the orphan's groans,
Affected as much as they do the stones
His executors laid on the Deputy's bones;
Little rest, poor knave! Would be have in his

Little rest, poor knave! Would he have in his grave;

Since Spirits, 'tis plain, Are sent back again,
To roam round their bodies,—the bad ones in pain,—
Dragging after them sometimes a heavy jack chain;
Whenever they met, alarm'd by its groans, his
Ghost all night long would be barking at Jones's.

Nor shall he be laid By that cross Old Maid, Miss Penelope Bird,—of whom it is said All the dogs in the Parish were always afraid.

He must not be placed By one so strait-laced
In her temper, her taste, and her morals, and waist.
For 'tis said, when she went up to heaven, and St.
Peter.

Who happened to meet her, Came forward to greet her,



She pursed up with scorn every vinegar feature,
And bade him "Get out for a horrid Male Creature!"
So the Saint, after looking as if he could eat her,
Not knowing, perhaps, very well how to treat her,
And not being willing,—or able,—to beat her,
Sent her back to her grave till her temper grew
sweeter,

THE CYNOTAPH.

With an epithet which I decline to repeat here.

No,—if Tray were interr'd By Penelope Bird,

No dog would be e'er so be-"whelp"ed and be"cur"red—

All the night long her cantankerous Sprite Would be running about in the pale moonlight, Chasing him round, and attempting to lick The ghost of poor Tray with the ghost of a stick,

Stay!—let me see!— Ay—here it shall be
At the root of this gnarled and time-worn tree,
Where Tray and I Would often lie,
And watch the light clouds as they floated by
In the broad expanse of the clear blue sky,
When the sun was bidding the world good-bye;
And the plaintive Nightingale, warbling nigh,
Poured forth her mournful melody;
While the tender Wood-pigeon's cooing cry
Has made me say to myself, with a sigh,
"How nice you would eat with a steak in a pie!"

## THE CYNOTAPH.

Ay, here it shall be !—far, far from the view

Of the noisy world and its maddening crew.

Simple and few, Tender and true,

The lines o'er his grave.—They have, some of them,
too,

The advantage of being remarkably new.

# Epitaph.

Affliction sore Long time he bore,

Physicians were in vain!—

Grown blind, alas! he'd Some Prussic Acid,

And that put him out of his pain!

# NOTE, p. 123.

In the autumn of 1824, Captain Medwin having hinted that certain beautiful lines on the burial of this gallant officer might have been the production of Lord Byron's Muse, the late Mr. Sydney Taylor, somewhat indignantly, claimed them for their rightful owner, the late Rev. Chas. Wolfe. During the controversy a third claimant started up in the person of a soi-disant "Doctor Marshall," who turned out to be a Durham blacksmith, and his pretensions a hoax. It was then that a certain "Doctor Peppercorn" put forth his pretensions, to what he averred was the only "true and original" version, viz.:—



# THE CYNOTAPH.

Not a sous had he got,—not a guinea or note, And he look'd confoundedly flurried, As he bolted away without paying his shot, And the Landlady after him hurried.

We saw him again at dead of night, When home from the club returning; We twigg'd the Doctor beneath the light Of the gas-lamp brilliantly burning.

All bare, and exposed to the midnight dews, Reclined in the gutter we found him:

And he look'd like a gentleman taking a snooze, With his Marshall cloak around him.

"The Doctor's as drunk as the d—," we said, And we managed a shutter to borrow; We raised him, and sigh'd at the thought that his head Would "consumedly ache" on the morrow.

We bore him home, and we put him to bed, And we told his wife and his daughter To give him, next morning, a couple of red Herrings, with soda-water.—

Loudly they talk'd of his money that's gone, And his Lady began to upbraid him. But little he reck'd, so they let him snore on 'Neath the counterpane just as we laid him,

We tuck'd him in, and had hardly done
When, beneath the window calling,
We heard the rough voice of a son of a gun
Of a watchman "One o'clock!" bawling.

Slowly and sadly we all walk'd down
From his room in the uppermost sto
A rushlight we placed on the cold hearth
And we left him alone in his glory.

Hos ego versiculos feci, tulit alter honores.—

I wrote the lines—\* \* owned them—he told s

THOMAS I





# Mrs. Botherby's Story.

# THE LEECH OF FOLKESTONE.

READER, were you ever bewitched?—I do not mean by a "white wench's black eye," or by love-potions imbibed from a ruby lip;—but, were you ever really and bond fide bewitched, in the true Matthew Hopkins' sense of the word? Did you ever, for instance, find yourself from head to heel one vast complication of cramps?—or burst out into sudorific exudation like a cold thaw, with the thermometer at zero? Were your eyes ever turned upside down, exhibiting nothing but their whites?—Did you ever vomit a paper of crooked pins? or expectorate Whitechapel needles? These are genuine and undoubted marks of possession; and if you never experienced any of them,—why, "happy man be his dole!"

Yet such things have been: yea, we are assured on no mean authority, still are.

The World, according to the best geographers, is divided into Europe, Asia, Africa, America, and Romney Marsh. In this last-named, and fifth, quarter of the globe, a witch may still be occasionally discovered in [42]

favourable, i.e., stormy seasons, weathering Dungeness Point in an eggshell, or careering on her broomstick over Dymchurch wall. A cow may yet be sometimes seen galloping like mad, with tail erect, and an old pair of breeches on her horns, an unerring guide to the door of the crone whose magic arts have drained her udder. I do not, however, remember to have heard that any Conjuror has of late been detected in the district.

Not many miles removed from the verge of this recondite region, stands a collection of houses, which its maligners call a Fishing-town and its well-wishers a Watering-place. A limb of one of the Cinque Ports, it has (or lately had) a corporation of its own, and has been thought considerable enough to give a second title to a noble family. Rome stood on seven hills; Folkestone seems to have been built upon seventy. Its streets, lanes, and alleys,—fanciful distinctions without much real difference,—are agreeable enough to persons who do not mind running up and down stairs; and the only inconvenience at all felt by such of its inhabitants as are not asthmatic, is when some heedless urchin tumbles down a chimney, or an impertinent pedestrian peeps into a garret window.

At the eastern extremity of the town, on the sea-beach, and scarcely above high-water mark, stood, in the good old times, a row of houses then denominated "Frog Hole." Modern refinement subsequently euphonsed the name into "East Street;" but "what's in a name?" the encroachments of Ocean have long since levelled all in one common ruin.

Here, in the early part of the seventeenth century,



## THE LEECH OF FOLKESTONE.

131

flourished in somewhat doubtful reputation, but comparative opulence, a compounder of medicines, one Master Erasmus Buckthorne; the effluvia of whose drugs from within, mingling agreeably with the "ancient and fish-like smells" from without, wafted a delicious perfume throughout the neighbourhood.

At seven of the clock in the morning when Mrs. Botherby's narrative commences, a stout Suffolk "punch," about thirteen hands and a half in height, was slowly led up and down defore the door of the pharmacopolist by a lean and withered lad, whose appearance warranted an opinion, pretty generally expressed, that his master found him as useful in experimentalising as in household drudgery; and that, for every pound avoirdupois of solid meat, he swallowed, at the least, two pounds troyweight of chemicals and galenicals. As the town clock struck the quarter, Master Buckthorne emerged from his laboratory, and, putting the key carefully into his pocket, mounted the sure-footed cob aforesaid, and proceeded up and down the acclivities and declivities of the town with the gravity due to his station and profession. When he reached the open country, his pace was increased to a sedate canter, which, in somewhat more than half-an-hour, brought "the horse and his rider" in front of a handsome and substantial mansion, the numerous gable-ends and bay windows of which bespoke the owner a man of worship, and one well-to-do in the world.

"How now, Hodge Gardener?" quoth the Leech, scarcely drawing bit; for Punch seemed to be aware that he had reached his destination, and paused of his

own accord. "How now, man? How fares thine employer, worthy Master Marsh? How hath he done? How hath he slept? My potion hath done its office? Ha!"

"Alack! ill at ease, worthy sir, ill at ease," returned the hind; "his honour is up and stirring; but he hath rested none, and complaineth that the same gnawing pain devoureth, as it were, his very vitals: in sooth he is ill at ease."

"Morrow, doctor!" interrupted a voice from a casement opening on the lawn. "Good morrow! I have looked for, longed for, thy coming this hour and more; enter at once; the pastry and tankard are impatient for thine attack!"

"Marry, Heaven forbid that I should baulk their fancy!" quoth the Leech sotto voce, as, abandoning the bridle to honest Hodge, he dismounted, and followed a buxom-looking handmaiden into the breakfast parlour.

There, at the head of his well-furnished board, sat Master Thomas Marsh, of Marston Hall, a Yeoman well respected in his degree: one of that sturdy and sterling class which, taking rank immediately below the Esquire (a title in its origin purely military), occupied, in the wealthier counties, the position in society now filled by the Country Gentleman. He was one of those of whom the proverb ran:—

"A Knight of Cales,
A Gentleman of Wales,
And a Laird of the North Countree:
A Yeoman of Kent,



# THE LEECH OF FOLKESTONE.

With his yearly rent,
Will buy them out all three!"

A cold sirloin, big enough to frighten a Frenchman. filled the place of honour, counter-checked by a gamepie of no stinted dimensions; while a silver flagon of "humming-bub,"-viz., ale strong enough to blow a man's beaver off-smiled opposite in treacherous The sideboard groaned beneath sundry massive cups and waiters of the purest silver; while the huge skull of a fallow-deer, with its branching horns. frowned majestically above. All spoke of affluence, of comfort,-all save the master, whose restless eve and feverish look hinted but too plainly the severest mental or bodily disorder. By the side of the proprietor of the mansion sat his consort, a lady now past the bloom of youth, yet still retaining many of its charms. The clear olive of her complexion, and "the darkness of her Andalusian eye," at once betrayed her foreign origin; in fact, her "lord and master," as husbands were even then, by a legal fiction, denominated, had taken her to his bosom in a foreign country. The cadet of his family. Master Thomas Marsh had early in life been engaged in commerce. In the pursuit of his vocation he had visited Antwerp, Hamburg, and most of the Hanse Towns; and had already formed a tender connection with the orphan offspring of one of old Alva's officers, when the unexpected deaths of one immediate, and two presumptive, heirs placed him next in succession to the family acres. He married, and brought home his bride: who, by the decease of the venerable possessor, beart-

133

broken at the loss of his elder children, became eventually lady of Marston Hall. It has been said that she was beautiful, yet was her beauty of a character that operates on the fancy more than the affections; she was one to be admired rather than loved. The proud curl of her lip, the firmness of her tread, her arched brow and stately carriage, showed the decision, not to say haughtiness, of her soul: while her glances, whether lightening with anger, or melting in extreme softness, betrayed the existence of passions as intense in kind as opposite in quality. She rose as Erasmus entered the parlour, and, bestowing on him a look fraught with meaning, quitted the room, leaving him in unrestrained communication with his patient.

"Fore George, Master Buckthorne!" exclaimed the latter, as the Leech drew near, "I will no more of your pharmacy;—burn, burn, gnaw, gnaw,—I had as lief the foul fiend were in my gizzard as one of your drugs. Tell me, in the devil's name, what is the matter with me!"

Thus conjured, the practitioner paused, and even turned somewhat pale. There was a perceptible faltering in his voice as, evading the question, he asked, "What say your other physicians?"

"Doctor Phiz says it is wind,—Doctor Fuz says it is water,—and Doctor Buz says it is something between wind and water."

"They are all of them wrong," said Erasmus Buckthorne.

"Truly, I think so," returned the patient. "They are manifest asses; but you, good Leech, you are a horse of another colour. The world talks loudly of your learning, your skill, and cunning in arts the most: abstruse; nay, sooth to say, some look coldly on you therefore, and stickle not to aver that you are catercousin with Beelzebub himself."

"It is ever the fate of science," murmured the professor, "to be maligned by the ignorant and superstitious. But a truce with such folly;—let me examine your palate."

Master Marsh thrust out a tongue long, clear, and red' as a beet-root. "There is nothing wrong there," said the Leech. "Your wrist:—no;—the pulse is firm and regular, the skin cool and temperate. Sir, there is nothing the matter with you!"

"Nothing the matter with me, Sir 'Potecary?—But I tell you there is the matter with me,—much the matter with me. Why is it that something seems ever gnawing at my heart-strings?—Whence this pain in the region of the liver?—Why is it that I sleep not o' nights,—rest not o' days?—Why"——

"You are fidgety, Master Marsh," said the doctor.

Master Marsh's brow grew dark: he half rose from his seat, supported himself by both hands on the arms of his elbow-chair, and in accents of mingled anger and astonishment repeated the word "Fidgety!"

"Ay, fidgety," returned the doctor calmly. "Tut, man, there is nought ails thee save thine own overweening fancies. Take less of food, more air, put aside thy flagon, call for thy horse; be boot and saddle the word! Why, hast thou not youth?"

"I have," said the patient.

"Wealth and a fair domain?"

- "Granted," quoth Marsh cheerily.
- "And a fair wife?"
- "Yea," was the response, but in a tone something less satisfied.
- "Then arouse thee, man, shake off this fantasy, betake thyself to thy lawful occasions—use thy good hap,—follow thy pleasures, and think no more of these fancied ailments."
- "But I tell you, master mine, these ailments are not fancied. I lose my rest, I loathe my food, my doublet sits loosely on me,—these racking pains. My wife, too, when I meet her gaze, the cold sweat stands on my forehead, and I could almost think"—— Marsh paused abruptly, mused awhile, then added, looking steadily at his visitor, "These things are not right; they pass the common, Master Erasmus Buckthorne,"

A slight shade crossed the brow of the Leech, but its passage was momentary; his features softened to a smile, in which pity seemed slightly blended with contempt. "Have done with such follies, Master Marsh. You are well, an you would but think so. Ride, I say, hunt, shoot, do anything,—disperse these melancholic humours, and become yourself again."

"Well, I will do your bidding," said Marsh thoughtfully. "It may be so; and yet,—but I will do your bidding. Master Cobbe of Brenzet writes me that he hath a score or two of fat ewes to be sold a pennyworth; I had thought to have sent Ralph Looker, but I will essay to go myself. Ho, there!—saddle me the brown mare, and bid Ralph be ready to attend me on the gelding."

An expression of pain contracted the features of Master



Marsh as he rose and slowly quitted the apartment to prepare for his journey; while the Leech, having bidden him farewell, vanished through an opposite door, and betook himself to the private boudoir of the fair mistress of Marston, muttering as he went a quotation from a then newly-published play—

"Not poppy, nor mandragora, Nor all the drowsy syrups of the world, Shall ever medicine thee to that sweet sleep Which thou own'st yesterday."

Of what passed at this interview between the Folkestone doctor and the fair Spaniard, Mrs. Botherby declares she could never obtain any satisfactory elucidation. Not that tradition is silent on the subject,quite the contrary; it is the abundance, not paucity, of the materials she supplies, and the consequent embarrassment of selection, that makes the difficulty. Some have averred that the Leech, whose character, as has been before hinted, was more than threadbare, employed his time in teaching her the mode of administering certain noxious compounds, the unconscious partaker whereof would pine and die so slowly and gradually as to defy suspicion. Others there were who affirmed that Lucifer himself was then and there raised in proprid persona, with all his terrible attributes of horn and hoof. In support of this assertion, they adduce the testimony of the aforesaid buxom housemaid, who protested that the Hall smelt that evening like a manufactory of matches, All, however, seemed to agree that the confabulation, whether human or infernal, was conducted with profound secrecy, and protracted to a considerable length; that its object, as far as could be divined, meant anything but good to the head of the family; that the lady, moreover, was heartily tired of her husband; and that in the event of his removal by decease or casualty, Master Erasmus Buckthorne, albeit a great philosophist, would have no violent objection to throw physic to the dogs, and exchange his laboratory for the estate of Marston. its live stock included. Some, too, have inferred that to him did Madam Isabel seriously incline; while others have thought, induced perhaps by subsequent events, that she was merely using him for her purposes; that one José, a tall, bright-eved, hook-nosed stripling from her native land, was a personage not unlikely to put a spoke in the doctor's wheel; and that, should such a chance arise, the Sage, wise as he was, would, after all, run no slight risk of being "bamboozled."

Master José was a youth well-favoured, and comely to look upon. His office was that of page to the dame; an office which, after long remaining in abeyance, has been of late years revived, as may well be seen in the persons of sundry smart hobbledehoys, now constantly to be met with on staircases and in boudoirs, clad, for the most part, in garments fitted tightly to the shape, the lower moiety adorned with a broad stripe of crimson or silver lace, and the upper with what the first Wit of our times describes as "a favourable eruption of buttons." The precise duties of this employment have never, as far as we have heard, been accurately defined. The perfuming a handkerchief, the combing a lap-dog, and the



occasional presentation of a sippet-shaped billet-doux, are, and always have been, among them; but these a young gentleman standing five foot ten, and aged nineteen "last grass," might well be supposed to have outgrown. José, however, kept his place, perhaps because he was not fit for any other. To the conference between his mistress and the physician he had not been admitted; his post was to keep watch and ward in the ante-room; and, when the interview was concluded, he attended the lady and her visitor as far as the courtyard, where he held, with all due respect, the stirrup for the latter, as he once more resumed his position on the back of Punch.

Who is it that says, "little pitchers have large ears"? Some deep metaphysician of the Potteries, who might have added that they have also quick eyes, and sometimes silent tongues. There was a little metaphorical piece of crockery of this class, who, screened by a huge elbow-chair, had sat a quiet and unobserved spectator of the whole proceedings between her mamma and Master Erasmus Buckthorne. This was Miss Marian Marsh, a rosy-cheeked, laughter-loving imp of some six years old; but one who could be mute as a mouse when the fit was on her. A handsome and highly polished cabinet of the darkest ebony occupied a recess at one end of the apartment; this had long been a great subject of speculation to little Miss. Her curiosity. however, had always been repelled; nor had all her coaxing even won her an inspection of the thousand and one pretty things which its recesses no doubt contained. On this occasion it was unlocked, and Marian was about to rush forward in eager anticipation of a peep at its

interior, when, child as she was, the reflection struck her that she would stand a better chance of carrying her point by remaining perdue. Fortune for once favoured her; she crouched closer than before, and saw her mother take something from one of the drawers, which she handed over to the Leech. Strange mutterings followed, and words whose sound was foreign to her vouthful ears. Had she been older, their import. perhaps, might have been equally unknown. After a while there was a pause; and then the lady, as in answer to a requisition from the gentleman, placed in his hand a something which she took from her toilet. The transaction, whatever its nature, seemed now to be complete, and the article was carefully replaced in the drawer from which it had been taken. A long, and apparently interesting, conversation then took place between the parties, carried on in a low tone. At its termination. Mistress Marsh and Master Erasmus Buckthorne quitted the boudoir together. But the cabinet! -ay, that was left unfastened; the folding-doors still remained invitingly expanded, the bunch of keys dangling from the lock. In an instant the spoiled child was in a chair: the drawer so recently closed. yielded at once to her hand, and her hurried researches were rewarded by the prettiest little waxen doll imaginable. It was a first-rate prize, and Miss lost no time in appropriating it to herself. Long before Madam Marsh had returned to her sanctum. Marian was seated under a laurestinus in the garden, nursing her new baby with the most affectionate solicitude.



- "Susan, look here; see what a nasty scratch I have got upon my hand," said the young lady, when routed out at length from her hiding-place to her noontide meal.
- "Yes, Miss, this is always the way with you! mend, mend, mend,—nothing but mend! Scrambling about among the bushes, and tearing your clothes to rags. What with you, and with madam's farthingales and kirtles, a poor bower-maiden has a fine time of it!"
- "But I have not torn my clothes, Susan, and it was not the bushes; it was the doll: only see what a great ugly pin I have pulled out of it! and look, here is another!" As she spoke, Marian drew forth one of those extended pieces of black pointed wire, with which, in the days of toupees and pompoons, our fore-mothers were wont to secure their fly-caps and head-gear from the impertinent assaults of Zephyrus and the "Little Breezes."
- "And pray, Miss, where did you get this pretty doll, as you call it?" asked Susan, turning over the puppet, and viewing it with a scrutinising eye.
- "Mamma gave it me," said the child.—This was a fib!
- "Indeed!" quoth the girl thoughtfully; and then, in half soliloquy, and lower key, "Well! I wish I may die if it doesn't look like master!—But come to your dinner, Miss! Hark! the bell is striking One!"

Meanwhile Master Thomas Marsh, and his man Ralph, were threading the devious paths, then, as now, most pseudonymously dignified with the name of roads, that wound between Marston Hall and the frontier of Romaey

Marsh. Their progress was comparatively slow; for though the brown mare was as good a roadster as man might back, and the gelding no mean nag of his hands, yet the tracts, rarely traversed save by the rude wains of the day, miry in the "bottoms," and covered with loose and rolling stones on the higher grounds, rendered barely passable the perpetual alternation of hill and valley.

The master rode on in pain, and the man in listlessness; although the intercourse between two individuals so situated was much less restrained in those days than might suit the refinement of a later age, little passed approximating to conversation beyond an occasional and half-stifled groan from the one, or a vacant whistle from the other. An hour's riding had brought them among the woods of Acryse; and they were about to descend one of those green and leafy lanes, rendered by matted and overarching branches alike impervious to shower or sunbeam, when a sudden and violent spasm seized on Master March, and nearly caused him to fall from his horse. With some difficulty he succeeded in dismounting, and seating himself by the roadside. Here he remained for a full half-hour in great apparent agony; the cold sweat rolled in large round drops adown his clammy forehead, a universal shivering palsied every limb, his eye-balls appeared to be starting from their sockets, and to his attached, though dull and heavy serving-man, he seemed as one struggling in the pangs of impending dissolution. His groans rose thick and frequent; and the alarmed Ralph was hesitating between his disinclination to leave him, and his desire to procure



143

such assistance as one of the few cottages, rarely sprinkled in that wild country, might afford, when, after a long-drawn sigh, his master's features as suddenly relaxed; he declared himself better, the pang had passed away, and, to use his own expression, he "felt as if a knife had been drawn from out his very heart." With Ralph's assistance, after a while, he again reached his saddle; and though still ill at ease from a deep-seated and gnawing pain, which ceased not, as he awerred, to torment him, the violence of the paroxysm was spent, and it returned no more,

Master and man pursued their way with increased speed, as emerging from the wooded defiles, they at length neared the coast; then leaving the romantic castle of Saltwood, with its neighbouring town of Hithe, a little on their left, they proceeded along the ancient paved causeway, and, crossing the old Roman road, or Watling, plunged again into the woods that stretched between Lympne and Ostenhanger.

The sun rode high in the beavens, and its meridian blaze was powerfully felt by man and horse, when, again quitting their leafy covert, the travellers debouched on the open plain of Aldington Frith, a wide tract of unenclosed country, stretching down to the very borders of "the Marsh" itself.

Here it was, in the neighbouring chapelry, the site of which may yet be traced by the curious antiquary, that Elizabeth Barton, the "Holy Maid of Kent," had, something less than a hundred years previous to the period of our narrative, commenced that series of supernatural pranks which eventually procured for her head.



## MRS. BOTHERBY'S STORY.

144

an unenvied elevation upon London Bridge; and though the parish had since enjoyed the benefit of the incumbency of Master Erasmus's illustrious and enlightened Namesake, still, truth to tell, some of the old leaven was even yet supposed to be at work. The place had, in fact, an ill name; and, though Popish miracles had ceased to electrify its denizens, spells and charms, operating by a no less wondrous agency, were said to have taken their place. Warlocks, and other unholy subjects of Satan, were reported to make its wild recesses their favourite rendezvous, and that to an extent which eventually attracted the notice of no less a personage than the sagacious Matthew Hopkins himself, Witchfinder-General to the British Government.

A great portion of the Frith, or Fright, as the name was then, and is still pronounced, had formerly been a Chase, with rights of Free-warren, &c., appertaining to the Archbishops of the Province. Since the Reformation, however, it had been disparked; and when Master Thomas Marsh, and his man Ralph, entered upon its confines, the open greensward exhibited a lively scene, sufficiently explanatory of certain sounds that had already reached their ears while yet within the sylvan screen which concealed their origin.

It was Fair-day; booths, stalls, and all the rude paraphernalia of an assembly that then met as much for the purposes of traffic as festivity, were scattered irregularly over the turf; pedlars with their packs, horse-croupers, pig-merchants, itinerant vendors of crockery and cutlery, wandered promiscuously among the mingled groups, exposing their several wares and commodities, and



soliciting custom. On one side was the gaudy riband, making its mute appeal to rustic gallantry; on the other the delicious brandy-ball and alluring lollipop, compounded after the most approved receipt in the "True Gentlewoman's Garland," and "raising the waters" in the mouth of many an expectant urchin.

Nor were rural sports wanting to those whom pleasure, rather than business, had drawn from their humble homes. Here was the tall and slippery pole, glittering in its grease, and crowned with the ample cheese, that mocked the hopes of the discomfited climber. There the fugitive pippins swimming in water not of the purest, and bobbing from the expanded lips of the juvenile Tantalus. In this quarter the ear was pierced by squeaks from some beleaguered porker, whisking his well-soaped tail from the grasp of one already in fancy his captor. In that, the eye rested, with undisguised delight, upon the grimaces of grinning candidates for the honours of the horse-collar, All was fun, frolic, courtship, junketing, and jollity.

Maid Marian, indeed, with her lieges, Robin Hood, Scarlet, and Little John, was wanting; Friar Tuck was absent; even the Hobby-horse had disappeared: but the agile Morris-dancers yet were there, and jingled their bells merrily among stalls well stored with gingerbread, tops, whips, whistles, and all those noisy instruments of domestic torture in which scenes like these are even now so fertile.—Had I a foe whom I held at deadliest feud, I would entice his favourite child to a Fair, and buy him a Whistle and a Penny-trumpet.

In one corner of the green, a little apart from the

thickest of the throng, stood a small square stage, nearly level with the chins of the spectators, whose repeated bursts of laughter seemed to intimate the presence of something more than usually amusing. The platform was divided into two unequal portions: the smaller of which, surrounded by curtains of a coarse canvas, veiled from the eyes of the profane the penetralia of this movable temple of Esculapius, for such it was. Within its interior, and secure from vulgar curiosity, the Quack-salver had hitherto kept himself ensconced; occupied, no doubt, in the preparation and arrangement of that wonderful panacea which was hereafter to shed the blessings of health among the admiring crowd. Meanwhile his attendant Jackpudding was busily employed on the proscenium, doing his best to attract attention by a practical facetiousness which took wonderfully with the spectators, interspersing it with the melodious notes of a huge cow's horn. The fellow's costume varied but little in character from that in which the late (alas I that we should have to write the word-late!) Mr. Joseph Grimaldi was accustomed to present himself before "a generous and enlightened public;" the principal difference consisted in this, that the upper garment was a long white tunic of a coarse linen, surmounted by a caricature of the ruff then fast falling into disuse, and was secured from the throat downwards by a single row of broad white metal buttons; and his legs were cased in loose wide trousers of the same material; while his sleeves, prolonged to a most disproportionate extent, descended far below the fingers, and acted as flappers in the



somersets and caracoles, with which he diversified and enlivened his antics. Consummate impudence, not altogether unmixed with a certain sly humour, sparkled in his eye through the chalk and ochre with which his features were plentifully bedaubed; and especially displayed itself in a succession of jokes, the coarseness of which did not seem to detract from their merit in the eyes of his applauding audience.

He was in the midst of a long and animated harangue explanatory of his master's high pretensions: he had informed his gaping auditors that the latter was the seventh son of a seventh son, and of course, as they very well knew, an Unborn Doctor; that to this happy accident of birth he added the advantage of most extensive travel: that in his search after science he had not only perambulated the whole of this world. but had trespassed on the boundaries of the next; that the depths of the Ocean and the bowels of the Earth were alike familiar to him; that besides salves and cataplasms of sovereign virtue, by combining sundry mosses, gathered many thousand fathoms below the surface of the sea, with certain unknown drugs found in an undiscovered island, and boiling the whole in the lava of Vesuvius, he had succeeded in producing his celebrated balsam of Crackapanoko, the neverfailing remedy for all human disorders, and which, a proper trial allowed, would go near to reanimate the "Draw near!" continued the worthy, "draw near, my masters! and you, my good mistresses, draw near, every one of you. Fear not high and haughty carriage; though greater than King or Kaiser, yet is



# MRS. BOTHERBY'S STORY.

148

the mighty Aldrovando milder than mother's milk; flint to the proud, to the humble he is as melting wax; he asks not your disorders, he sees them himself at a glance—nay, without a glance; he tells your ailments with his eyes shut! Draw near! draw near! the more incurable the better! List to the illustrious Doctor Aldrovando, first physician to Prester John, Leech to the Grand Llama, and Hakim in Ordinary to Mustapha Muley Bey!"

"Hath your master ever a charm for the tooth-ache, an't please you?" asked an elderly countryman, whose swollen cheek bespoke his interest in the question.

"A charm!—a thousand, and every one of them infallible. Toothache, quotha! I had hoped you had come with every bone in your body fractured or out of joint. A toothache!—propound a tester, master o' mine—we ask not more for such trifles: do my bidding, and thy jaws, even with the word, shall cease to trouble thee!"

The clown, fumbling awhile in a deep leathern purse, at length produced a sixpence, which he tendered to the jester. "Now to thy master, and bring me the charm forthwith."

"Nay, honest man; to disturb the mighty Aldrovando on such slight occasion were pity of my life: areed my counsel aright, and I will warrant thee for the nonce. Hie thee home, friend; infuse this powder in cold springwater, fill thy mouth with the mixture, and sit upon thy fire till it boils!"

"Out on thee for a pestilent knave!" cried the cozened countryman; but the roar of merriment around bespoke



149

the bystanders well pleased with the jape put upon him. He retired, venting his spleen in audible murmurs; and the mountebank, finding the feelings of the mob enlisted on his side, waxed more impudent every instant, filling up the intervals between his fooleries with sundry capers and contortions and discordant notes from the cow's horn.

"Draw near, draw near, my masters! Here have ye a remedy for every evil under the sun, moral, physical, natural, and supernatural! Hath any man a termagant wife?—here is that will tame her presently! Hath any one a smoky chimney?—Here is an incontinent cure!"

To the first infliction no man ventured to plead guilty, though there were those standing by who thought their neighbours might have profited withal. For the lastnamed recipe started forth at least a dozen candidates. With the greatest imaginable gravity, Pierrot having pocketed their groats, delivered to each a small packet curiously folded and closely sealed, containing, as he averred, directions which, if truly observed, would preclude any chimney from smoking for a whole year. They whose curiosity led them to dive into the mystery, found that a sprig of mountain ash culled by moonlight was the charm recommended, coupled, however, with the proviso that no fire should be lighted on the hearth during its exercise.

The frequent bursts of merriment proceeding from this quarter at length attracted the attention of Master Marsh, whose line of road necessarily brought him near this end of the fair; he drew bit in front of the stage just as its noisy occupant, having laid aside his formidable horn, was drawing still more largely on the amazement of "the public" by a feat of especial wonder,—he was eating fire! Curiosity mingled with astonishment was at its height; and feelings not unallied to alarm were beginning to manifest themselves, among the softer sex especially, as they gazed on the flames that issued from the mouth of the living volcano. All eyes, indeed, were fixed upon the fire-eater with an intentness that left no room for observing another worthy who had now emerged upon the scene. This was, however, no less a personage than the Deus ex mackinā,—the illustrious Aldrovando himself.

Short in stature and spare in form, the sage had somewhat increased the former by a steeple-crowned hat adorned with a cock's feather; while the thick shoulderpadding of a quilted doublet, surmounted by a falling band, added a little to his personal importance in point His habit was composed throughout of of breadth. black serge, relieved with scarlet slashes in the sleeves and trunks: red was the feather in his hat, red were the roses in his shoes, which rejoiced, moreover, in a pair of red heels. The lining of a short cloak of faded velvet, that hung transversely over his left shoulder, was also red. Indeed, from all that we could ever see or hear, this agreeable alternation of red and black appears to be the mixture of colours most approved at the court of Beelzebub, and the one most generally adopted by his friends and favourites. His features were sharp and shrewd, and a fire sparkled in his keen grev eve much at variance with the wrinkles that ran their irregular furrows above his prominent and bushy brows. He had advanced



151

slowly from behind his screen while the attention of the multitude was absorbed by the pyrotechnics of Mr. Merryman, and, stationing himself at the extreme corner of the stage, stood quietly leaning on a crutch-handle walking-staff of blackest ebony, his glance steadily fixed on the face of Marsh, from whose countenance the amusement he had insensibly begun to derive had not succeeded in removing all traces of bodily pain.

For a while the latter was unobservant of the inquisitorial survey with which he was regarded; the eyes of the parties, however, at length met. The brown mare had a fine shoulder; she stood pretty nearly sixteen hands. Marsh himself, though slightly bowed by ill health and the "coming autumn" of life, was full six feet in height. His elevation giving him an unobstructed view over the heads of the pedestrians, he had naturally fallen into the rear of the assembly, which brought him close to the diminutive Doctor, with whose face, despite the red heels, his own was about upon a level.

"And what makes Master Marsh here?—what sees he in the mummeries of a miserable buffoon to divert him when his life is in jeopardy?" said a shrill cracked voice that sounded as in his very ear. It was the Doctor who spoke.

"Knowest thou me, friend?" said Marsh, scanning with awakened interest the figure of his questioner: "I call thee not to mind; and yet—stay, where have we met?"

"It skills not to declare," was the answer; "suffice it we have met,—in other climes perchance,—and now meet happily again,—happily at least for thee." "Why, truly the trick of thy countenance reminds me of somewhat I have seen before; where or when I know not: but what wouldst thou with me?"

"Nay, rather what wouldst thou here, Thomas Marsh? What wouldst thou on the Frith of Aldington?—Is it a score or two of paltry sheep? or is it something nearer to thy heart?"

Marsh started as the last words were pronounced with more than common significance: a pang shot through him at the moment, and the vinegar aspect of the charlatan seemed to relax into a smile half compassionate, half sardonic.

"Grammercy," quoth Marsh, after a long-drawn breath, "what knowest thou of me, fellow, or of my concerns? What knowest thou"——

"This know I, Master Thomas Marsh," said the stranger gravely, "that thy life is even now perilled: evil practices are against thee; but no matter, thou art quit for the nonce—other hands than mine have saved thee! Thy pains are over. Hark! the clock strikes One!" As he spoke, a single toll from the bell-tower of Bilsington came, wafted by the western breeze, over the thick-set and lofty oaks which intervened between the Frith and what had been once a priory. Doctor Aldrovando turned as the sound came floating on the wind, and was moving, as if half in anger, towards the other side of the stage, where the mountebank, his fires extinct, was now disgorging to the admiring crowd yard after yard of gaudy-coloured riband.

"Stay! Nay, prithee stay!" cried Marsh eagerly, "I was wrong; in faith I was. A change, and that a



sudden and most marvellous, hath indeed come over me; I am free; I breathe again; I feel as though a load of years had been removed; and—is it possible?—hast thou done this?"

"Thomas Marsh!" said the Doctor, pausing, and turning for the moment on his heel, "I have not: I repeat, that other and more innocent hands than mine have done this deed. Nevertheless, heed my counsel well! Thou art parlously encompassed; I, and I only, have the means of relieving thee. Follow thy courses; pursue thy journey; but, as thou valuest life, and more than life, be at the foot of yonder woody knoll what time the rising moon throws her first beam upon the bare and blighted summit that towers above its trees,"

He crossed abruptly to the opposite quarter of the scaffolding, and was in an instant deeply engaged in listening to those whom the cow's horn had attracted, and in prescribing for their real or fancied ailments. Vain were all Marsh's efforts again to attract his notice; it was evident that he studiously avoided him; and when, after an hour or more spent in useless endeavour, he saw the object of his anxiety seclude himself once more within his canvas screen, he rode slowly and thoughtfully off the field.

What should he do? Was the man a mere quack? an impostor?—His name thus obtained!—that might be easily done. But then, his secret griefs; the Doctor's knowledge of them; their cure; for he felt that his pains were gone, his healthful feelings restored!

True, Aldrovando, if that were his name, had disclaimed all co-operation in his recovery; but he knew. or he at least announced it. Nay, more; he had his that he was yet in jeopardy; that practices—and chord sounded strangely in unison with one that before vibrated within him—that practices were in option against his life! It was enough! He would I tryst with the Conjuror, if conjuror he were; and least, ascertain who and what he was, and how he become acquainted with his own person and se afflictions.

When the late Mr. Pitt was determined to keep Bonaparte, and prevent his gaining a settlement in county of Kent, among other ingenious devices ado for that purpose, he caused to be constructed what then, and has ever since been, conventionally terms "Military Canal." This is a not very practicable di some thirty feet wide, and nearly nine feet deep-in middle-extending from the town and port of Hith within a mile of the town and port of Rye, a distant about twenty miles; and forming, as it were, the of a bow, the area of which constitutes that remote quarter of the globe spoken of by travellers. Tr objections to the plan were made at the time cavillers; and an old gentleman of the neighbourh who proposed, as a cheap substitute, to put down own cocked-hat upon a pole, was deservedly p pooh'd down; in fact, the job, though rather expensive one, was found to answer remarkably The French managed, indeed, to scramble over Rhine, and the Rhone, and other insignificant curre but they never did, or could, pass Mr. Pitt's "Mil-Canal." At no great distance from the centre of



cord rises abruptly a sort of woody promontory, in shape almost conical; its sides covered with thick underwood, above which is seen a bare and brown summit rising like an Alp in miniature. The "defence of the nation" not being then in existence, Master Marsh met with no obstruction in reaching this place of appointment long before the time prescribed.

So much, indeed, was his mind occupied by his adventure and extraordinary cure, that his original design had been abandoned, and Master Cobbe remained unvisited. A rude hostel in the neighbourhood furnished entertainment for man and horse; and here, a full hour before the rising of the moon, he left Ralph and the other beasts, proceeding to his rendezvous on foot and alone.

"You are punctual, Master Marsh," squeaked the shrill voice of the Doctor, issuing from the thicket as the first silvery gleam trembled on the aspens above.

"Tis well; now follow me, and in silence."

The first part of the command Marsh hesitated not to obey; the second was more difficult of observance.

"Who and what are you? Whither are you leading me?" burst not unnaturally from his lips; but all question was at once cut short by the peremptory tones of his guide.

"Hush! I say; your finger on your lip; there be hawks abroad: follow me, and that silently and quickly." The little man turned as he spoke, and led the way through a scarcely perceptible path, or track, which wound among the underwood. The lapse of a few minutes brought them to the door of a low building.

so hidden by the surrounding trees that few would have suspected its existence. It was a cottage of rather extraordinary dimensions, but consisting of only one floor. No smoke rose from its solitary chimney; no cheering ray streamed from its single window, which was, however, secured by a shutter of such thickness as to preclude the possibility of any stray beam issuing from within. The exact size of the building it was, in that uncertain light, difficult to distinguish, a portion of it seeming buried in the wood behind. The door gave way on the application of a key, and Marsh followed his conductor resolutely, but cautiously, along a narrow passage, feebly lighted by a small taper that winked and twinkled at its farther extremity. The Doctor, as he approached, raised it from the ground, and, opening an adjoining door, ushered his guest into the room beyond,

It was a large and oddly-furnished apartment, insufficiently lighted by an iron lamp that hung from the roof, and scarcely illumined the walls and angles, which seemed to be composed of some dark-coloured wood. On one side, however, Master Marsh could discover an article bearing strong resemblance to a coffin; on the other was a large oval mirror in an ebony frame, and in the midst of the floor was described, in red chalk, a double circle, about six feet in diameter, its inner verge inscribed with sundry hieroglyphics, agreeably relieved at intervals with an alternation of skulls and cross-bones. In the very centre was deposited one skull of such surpassing size and thickness as would have filled the soul of a Spurzheim or De Ville with wonderment. A large



book, a naked sword, an hour-glass, a chafing-dish, and a black cat, completed the list of movables; with the exception of a couple of tapers which stood on each side the mirror, and which the strange gentleman now proceeded to light from the one in his hand. As they flared up with what Marsh thought a most unnatural brilliancy, he perceived, reflected in the glass behind, a dial suspended over the coffin-like article already mentioned: the hand was fast verging towards the hour of nine. The eyes of the little Doctor seemed riveted on the horologe.

"Now strip thee, Master Marsh, and that quickly: untruss, I say! discard thy boots, doff doublet and hose, and place thyself incontinent in yonder bath."

The visitor cast his eyes again upon the formidable-looking article, and perceived that it was nearly filled with water. A cold bath, at such an hour and under such auspices, was anything but inviting: he hesitated, and turned his eyes alternately on the Doctor and the Black Cat.

"Trifle not the time, man, an you be wise," said the former: "passion of my heart! let but you minute-hand reach the hour, and thou not immersed, thy life were not worth a pin's fee!"

The Black Cat gave vent to a single Mew,—a most unnatural sound for a mouser,—it seemed as it were mewed through a cow's horn.

"Quick, Master Marsh! uncase, or you perish!" repeated his strange host, throwing as he spoke a handful of some dingy-looking powders into the brazier. "Behold, the attack is begun!" A thick cloud rose

from the embers; a cold shivering shook the astonished Yeoman: sharp pricking pains penetrated his ankles and the palms of his hands, and, as the smoke cleared away, he distinctly saw and recognised in the mirror the bondoir of Marston Hall.

The doors of the well-known ebony cabinet were closed; but, fixed against them, and standing out in strong relief from the contrast afforded by the sable background, was a waxen image-of himself! It appeared to be secured and sustained in an upright posture by large black pins driven through the feet and palms, the latter of which were extended in a cruciform position. To the right and left stood his wife and José; in the middle, with his back towards him, was a figure which he had no difficulty in recognising as that of the Leech of Folkestone. It had just succeeded in fastening the dexter hand of the image, and was now in the act of drawing a broad and keen-edged sabre from its sheath. The Black Cat mewed again. "Haste, or you die!" said the Doctor .- Marsh looked at the dial :- it wanted but four minutes of nine:-he felt that the crisis of his fate was come. Off went his heavy boots; doublet to the right, galligaskins to the left; never was man more swiftly disrobed: in two minutes, to use an Indian expression, "he was all face!" in another, he was on his back, and up to his chin, in a bath, which smelt strongly as of brimstone and garlic.

"Heed well the clock!" cried the Conjuror: "with the first stroke of Nine plunge thy head beneath the water, suffer not a hair above the surface: plunge deeply, or you are lost!"



The little man had seated himself in the centre of the circle upon the large skull, elevating his legs at an angle of forty-five degrees. In this position he spun round with a velocity to be equalled only by that of a teetotum, the red roses on his insteps seeming to describe a circle of fire. The best buckskins that ever mounted at Melton had soon vielded to such rotatory friction; but he spun on, the Cat mewed, bats and obscene birds fluttered overhead; Erasmus was seen to raise his weapon, the clock struck !- and Marsh. who had "ducked" at the instant, popped up his head again, spitting and spluttering, half-choked with the infernal solution, which had insinuated itself into his mouth, and ears, and nose. All disgust at his nauseous dip was, however, at once removed, when, casting his eyes on the glass, he saw the consternation of the party whose persons it exhibited. Erasmus had evidently made his blow and failed; the figure was unmutilated; the hilt remained in the hand of the striker, while the shivered blade lay in shining fragments on the floor.

The Conjuror ceased his spinning, and brought himself to an anchor; the Black Cat purred,—its purring seemed strangely mixed with the self-satisfied chuckle of a human being. Where had Marsh heard something like it before?

He was rising from his unsavoury couch, when a motion from the little man checked him. "Rest where you are, Thomas Marsh; so far all goes well, but the danger is not yet over!" He looked again, and perceived that the shadowy triumvirate were in deep and eager consultation; the fragments of the shattered

weapon appeared to undergo a close scrutiny. The result was clearly unsatisfactory; the lips of the parties moved rapidly, and much gesticulation might be observed, but no sound fell upon the ear. The hand of the dial had nearly reached the quarter: at once the parties separated; and Buckthorne stood again before the figure, his hand armed with a long and sharp-pointed misericorde, a dagger little in use of late, but such as, a century before, often performed the part of a modern oyster-knife, in tickling the osteology of a dismounted cavalier through the shelly defences of his plate armour. Again he raised his arm. "Duck!" roared the Doctor, spinning away upon his cephalic pivot: the Black Cat cocked his tail, and seemed to mew the word "Duck!" Down went Master Marsh's head :- one of his hands had unluckily been resting on the edge of the bath: he drew it hastily in, but not altogether scatheless; the stump of a rusty nail, projecting from the margin of the bath, had caught and slightly grazed it. The pain was more acute than is usually produced by such trivial accidents; and Marsh, on once more raising his head, beheld the dagger of the Leech sticking in the little finger of the wax figure, which it had seemingly nailed to the cabinet door.

"By my truly, a scape o' the narrowest!" quoth the Conjuror: "the next course, dive you not the readier, there is no more life in you than in a pickled herring. What! courage, Master Marsh; but be heedful: an they miss again, let them bide the issue!"

He drew his hand athwart his brow as he spoke, and



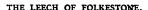
dashed off the perspiration, which the violence of his exercise had drawn from every pore. Black Tom sprang upon the edge of the bath, and stared full in the face of the bather: his sea-green eyes were lambent with unholy fire, but their marvellous obliquity of vision was not to be mistaken;—the very countenance too! Could it be?-the features were feline, but their expression was that of the Jack Pudding! Was the Mountebank a Cat? or the Cat a Mountebank?-it was all a mystery; -- and heaven knows how long Marsh might have continued staring at Grimalkin, had not his attention been again called by Aldrovando to the magic mirror.

Great dissatisfaction, not to say dismay, seemed to pervade the conspirators; Dame Isabel was closely inspecting the figure's wounded hand, while José was aiding the pharmacopolist to charge a huge petronel with powder and bullets. The load was a heavy one: but Erasmus seemed determined this time to make sure of his object. Somewhat of trepidation might be observed in his manner as he rammed down the balls, and his withered cheek appeared to have acquired an increase of paleness; but amazement rather than fear was the prevailing symptom, and his countenance betraved no jot of irresolution. As the clock was about to chime half-past nine, he planted himself with a firm foot in front of the image, waved his unoccupied hand with a cautionary gesture to his companions, and, as they hastily retired on either side, brought the muzzle of his weapon within half a foot of his mark. As the shadowy form was about to draw the trigger, Marsh again plunged (42)

his head beneath the surface; and the sound of an explosion, as of fire-arms, mingled with the rush of water that poured into his ears. His immersion was but momentary, yet did he feel as though half suffocated: he sprang from the bath, and, as his eye fell on the mirror, he saw,—or thought he saw,—the Leech of Folkestone lying dead on the floor of his wife's bouldoir, his head shattered to pieces, and his hand still grasping the stock of a barsten petronel.

He saw no more; his head swam; his senses recled, the whole room was turning round, and, as he fell to the ground, the last impressions to which he was conscious were the chucklings of a hoarse laughter, and the mewings of a Tom Cat!

Master Marsh was found the next morning by his bewildered serving-man, stretched before the door of the humble hostel at which he sojourned. His clothes were somewhat torn and much bemired; and deeply did honest Ralph marvel that one so staid and grave as Master Marsh of Marston should thus have played the roisterer, missing, perchance, a profitable bargain for the drunken orgies of midnight wassail, or the endearments of some rustic light-o'-love. Tenfold was his astonishment increased when, after retracing in silence their journey of the preceding day, the Hall, on their arrival about noon, was found in a state of uttermost confusion. No wife stood there to greet with the smile of bland affection her returning spouse; no page to hold his stirrup, or receive his gloves, his hat, and ridingrod. The doors were open, the rooms in most admired disorder; men and maidens peeping, hurrying hither



and thither, and popping in and out, like rabbits in a warren. The lady of the mansion was nowhere to be found.

José, too, had disappeared; the latter had been last seen riding furiously towards Folkestone early in the preceding afternoon: to a question from Hodge Gardener he had bastily answered, that he bore a missive of moment from his mistress. The lean apprentice of Erasmus Buckthorne declared that the page had summoned his master, in haste, about six of the clock, and that they had rode forth together, as he verily believed, on their way back to the Hall, where he had supposed Master Buckthorne's services to be suddenly required on some pressing emergency. Since that time he had seen nought of either of them; the grey cob, however, had returned late at night, masterless, with his girths loose and the saddle turned upside down.

Nor was Master Erasmus Buckthorne ever seen again. Strict search was made through the neighbourhood, but without success; and it was at length presumed that he must, for reasons which nobody could divine, have absconded, with José and his faithless mistress. The latter had carried off with her the strong box, divers articles of valuable plate, and jewels of price. Her boudoir appeared to have been completely ransacked; the cabinet and drawers stood open and empty; the very carpet, a luxury then newly introduced into England, was gone. Marsh, however, could trace no vestige of the visionary scene which he affirmed to have been last night presented to his eyes.

Much did the neighbours marvel at his story :-- some

thought him mad; others, that he was merely indulging in that privilege to which, as a traveller, he had a right indefeasible. Trusty Ralph said nothing, but shrugged his shoulders: and falling into the rear, imitated the action of raising the wine-cup to his lips. An opinion, indeed, soon prevailed, that Master Thomas Marsh had gotten, in common parlance, exceedingly drunk on the preceding evening, and had dreamt all that he so circumstantially related. This belief acquired additional credit when they, whom curiosity induced to visit the woody knoll of Aldington Mount, declared that they could find no building such as that described, nor any cottage near; save one, indeed, a low-roofed hovel, once a house of public entertainment, but now half in ruins. The "Old Cat and Fiddle"—so was the tenement called -had been long uninhabited; yet still exhibited the remains of a broken sign, on which the keen observer might decipher something like a rude portrait of the animal from which it derived its name. It was also supposed still to afford an occasional asylum to the smugglers of the coast, but no trace of any visit from sage or mountebank could be detected; nor was the wise Aldrovando, whom many remembered to have seen at the fair, ever found again on all that countryside.

Of the runaways nothing was ever certainly known. A boat, the property of an old fisherman who plied his trade on the outskirts of the town, had been seen to quit the bay that night; and there were those who declared that she had more hands on board than Carden and his son, her usual complement; but as the gale came on.



and the frail bark was eventually found keel upwards on the Goodwin Sands, it was presumed that she had struck on that fatal quicksand in the dark, and that all on board had perished.

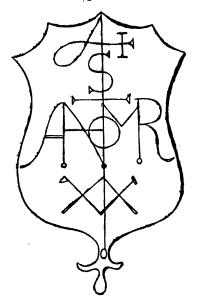
Little Marian, whom her profligate mother had abandoned, grew up to be a fine girl, and a handsome. She became, moreover, heiress to Marston Hall, and brought the estate into the Ingoldsby family by her marriage with one of its scions.

Thus far Mrs. Botherby.

It is a little singular that, on pulling down the old Hall in my grandfather's time, a human skeleton was discovered among the rubbish; under what particular part of the building I could never with any accuracy ascertain; but it was found enveloped in a tattered cloth, that seemed to have been once a carpet, and which fell to pieces almost immediately on being exposed to the air. The bones were perfect, but those of one hand were wanting; and the skull, perhaps from the labourer's pick-axe, had received considerable injury.

The portrait of the fair Marian hangs yet in the Gallery of Tappington; and near it is another, of a young man in the prime of life, whom Mrs. Botherby pronounces her father. It exhibits a mild and rather melancholy countenance, with a high forehead, and the peaked beard and moustaches of the seventeenth century. The signet-finger of the left hand is gone, and appears, on close inspection, to have been painted out by some later artist: possibly in compliment to the tradition, which, teste Botherby, records that of Mr. Marsh to have gangrened, and to have undergone amputation at the

kauckle-joint. If really the resemblance of the gentleman alluded to, it must have been taken at some period antecedent to his marriage. There is neither date nor



painter's name; but, a little above the head, on the dexter side of the picture, is an escutcheon, bearing Quarterly, Gules and Argent, in the first quarter a

horse's head of the second; beneath it are the words "Ætatis suæ 26." On the opposite side is the mark above, which Mr. Simpkinson declares to be that of a Merchant of the Staple, and pretends to discover, in the anagram comprised in it, all the characters which compose the name of THOMAS MARSH, of MARSTON.

Respect for the feelings of an honourable family,—nearly connected with the Ingoldsbys,—has induced meto veil the real' 'sponsorial and patronymic appellations' of my next hero under a sobriquet interfering neither with rhyme nor rhythm.\* I shall merely add that every incident in the story bears on the face of it the stamp of veracity, and that many "persons of honour" in the county of Berks, who well recollected Sir George Rooke's expedition against Gibraltar, would, if they were now alive, gladly bear testimony to the truth of every syllable.

<sup>\*</sup> Pack o' nonsense!—Everybody as belongs to him is dead and gone—and everybody knows that the poor young gentleman's real name wasn't Sobriquet at all, but Hampden Pye, Esq., and that one of his uncles—or cousins—used to make verses about the king and the queen, and had a sack of money for doing it every year;—and that's his picture in the blue coat and little gold-laced cocked hat, that hangs on the stairs over the door of the passage that leads to the blue room.—Sobriquet!—but there!

—The Squire wrote it after dinner!—ELIZABETH BOTWEREY.

## LEGEND OF HAMILTON TIGHE.

THE Captain is walking his quarter-deck,
With a troubled brow and a bended neck;
One eye is down through the hatchway cast,
The other turns up to the truck on the mast;
Yet none of the crew may venture to hint
"Our Skipper hath gotten a sinister squint!"

The Captain again the letter hath read
Which the bum-boat woman brought out to Spi
head—
Still, since the good ship sail'd away,
He reads that letter three times a day;
Yet the writing is broad and fair to see
As a Skipper may read, in his degree,
And the seal is as black, and as broad, and as flat,
As his own cockade in his own cock'd hat:
He reads, and he says, as he walks to and fro,
"Curse the old woman—she bothers me so!"

He pauses now, for the topmen hail—
"On the larboard quarter a sail! a sail!"
That grim old Captain he turns him quick,
And bawls through his trumpet for Hairy-faced Dick.



## LEGEND OF HAMILTON TIGHE.

"The breeze is blowing—huzza! huzza!
The breeze is blowing—away! away!
The breeze is blowing—a race! a race!
The breeze is blowing—we near the chase!
Blood will flow, and bullets will fly,—
Oh where will be then young Hamilton Tighe?"
—"On the foeman's deck, where a man should be,
With his sword in his hand, and his foe at his knee.

Cockswain, or boatswain, or reefer may try, But the first man on board will be Hamilton Tighe!"

Hairy-faced Dick hath a swarthy hue,
Between a gingerbread-nut and a Jew,
And his pigtail is long, and bushy, and thick,
Like a pump-handle stuck on the end of a stick.
Hairy-faced Dick understands his trade;
He stands by the breech of a long carronade,
The linstock glows in his bony hand,
Waiting that grim old Skipper's command.

"The bullets are flying—huzza! huzza!
The bullets are flying—away! away!"—
The brawny boarders mount by the chains,
And are over their buckles in blood and in brains:
On the foeman's deck, where a man should be,



#### 170 LEGEND OF HAMILTON TIGHE.

Young Hamilton Tighe Waves his cutlass high, And Capitaine Crapaud bends low at his knee.

Hairy-faced Dick, linstock in hand,
Is waiting that grim-looking Skipper's command:

A wink comes sly From that sinister eye—
Hairy-faced Dick at once lets fly,
And knocks off the head of young Hamilton Tigbe!

There's a lady sits lonely in bower and hall,
Her pages and handmaidens come at her call:
"Now, haste ye, my handmaidens, haste and see
How he sits there and glow'rs with his head on his
knee!"

The maidens smile, and, her thought to destroy, They bring her a little, pale, mealy-faced boy; And the mealy-faced boy says, "Mother dear, Now Hamilton's dead, I've a thousand a year!"

The lady has donn'd her mantle and hood,
She is bound for shrift at St. Mary's Rood:—
"Oh! the taper shall burn, and the bell shall tolt,
And the mass shall be said for my step-son's sout,
And the tablet fair shall be hung up on high,
Orate pro anima Hamilton Tighe."



#### LEGEND OF HAMILTON TIGHE.

171

Her coach and four Draws up to the door,
With her groom, and her footman, and half a score
more;

The lady steps into her coach alone,
And they hear her sigh, and they hear her groan,
They close the door, and they turn the pin,
But there's one rides with her that never stept in!
All the way there, and all the way back,
The harness strains, and the coach-springs crack,
The horses snort, and plunge and kick,
Till the coachman thinks he is driving Old Nick;
And the grooms and the footmen wonder, and say,
"What makes the old coach so heavy to-day?"
But the mealy-faced boy peeps in and sees
A man sitting there with his head on his knees!

'Tis ever the same,—in hall or in bower,
Wherever the place, whatever the hour,
That Lady mutters, and talks to the air,
And her eye is fix'd on an empty chair;
But the mealy-faced boy still whispers with dread,
"She talks to a man with never a head!"

There's an old Yellow Admiral living at Bath,
As grey as a badger, as thin as a lath;
And his very queer eyes have such very queer leers,
They seem to be trying to peep at his ears;

### 172 LEGEND OF HAMILTON TIGHE.

That old Yellow Admiral goes to the Rooms,
And he plays long whist, but he frets and fumes,
For all his knaves stand upside down,
And the Jack of Clubs does nothing but frown;
And the kings, and the aces, and all the best trumps
Get into the hands of the other old frumps;
While, close to his partner, a man he sees
Counting the tricks with his head on his knees.

In Ratcliffe Highway there's an old marine store, And a great black doll hangs out at the door; There are rusty locks, and dusty bags, And musty phials, and fusty rags, And a lusty old woman, call'd Thirsty Nan, And her crusty old husband's a Hairy-faced man!

That Hairy-faced man is sallow and wan,
And his great thick pigtail is wither'd and gone;
And he cries, "Take away that lubberly chap
That sits there and grins with his head in his lap!"
And the neighbours say, as they see him look sick,
"What a rum old covey is Hairy-faced Dick!"

;

That Admiral, Lady, and Hairy-faced man

May say what they please, and may do what they

can;









173

But one thing seems remarkably clear,—
They may die to-morrow, or live till next year,—
But wherever they live, or whenever they die,
They'll never get quit of young Hamilton Tighe!

The When,—the Where,—and the How,—of the succeeding narrative speak for themselves,

#### THE WITCHES' FROLIC.

[Scene, the "Snuggery" at Tappington.—Grandpapa in a high-backed cane-bottomed elbow-chair of carved walnut-tree, dozing; his nose at an angle of forty-five degrees,—his thumbs slowly perform the rotatory motion described by lexicographers as "twiddling."—The "Hope of the family" astride on a walking-stick, with burnt-cork mustachios, and a pheasant's tail pinned in his cap, solaceth himself with martial music.—Roused by a strain of surpassing dissonance, Grandpapa loguitur.]

COME hither, come hither, my little boy Ned!
Come hither unto my knee—
I cannot away with that horrible din,
That sixpenny drum, and that trumpet of tin.



Oh, better to wander frank and free Through the Fair of good Saint Bartlemy, Than list to such awful minstrelsie. Now lay, little Ned, those nuisances by, And I'll rede ye a lay of Grammarye.

[Grandpapa riseth, yawneth like the crater of an extinct volcano, proceedeth slowly to the window, and apostrophiseth the Abbey in the distance.]

I love thy tower, Grey Ruin,
I joy thy form to see,
Though reft of all, Cell, cloister, and hall,
Nothing is left save a tottering wall
That, awfully grand and darkly dull,
Threaten'd to fall and demolish my skull,
As, ages ago, I wandered along
Careless thy grass-grown courts among,
In sky-blue jacket, and trousers laced,
The latter uncommonly short in the waist.

Thou art dearer to me, thou Ruin grey,
Than the Squire's verandah over the way;
And fairer, I ween, The ivy sheen
That thy mouldering turret binds,
Than the Alderman's house about half a mile off,
With the green Venetian blinds.



175

Full many a tale would my Grandam tell,
In many a bygone day,
Of darksome deeds, which of old befell
In thee, thou Ruin grey!
And I the readiest ear would lend,
And stare like frighten'd pig!
While my Grandfather's hair would have stood up on end,
Had he not worn a wig.

One tale I remember of mickle dread— Now lithe and listen, my little boy Ned!

Thou mayest have read, my little boy Ned,
Though thy mother thine idlesse blames,
In Dr. Goldsmith's history book,
Of a gentleman, called King James,
In quilted doublet, and great trunk breeches,
Who held in abhorrence Tobacco and Witches.

Well,—in King James's golden days,—
For the days were golden then,—
They could not be less, for good Queen Bess
Had died, aged threescore and ten,
And her days we know, Were all of them so:



While the Court poets sung, and the Court gallants swore

That the days were as golden still as before.

Some people, 'tis true, a troublesome few,
Who historical points would unsettle,
Have lately thrown out a sort of a doubt
Of the genuine ring of the metal;
But who can believe to a monarch so wise
People would dare tell a parcel of lies?

Well, then, in good King James's days,
 Golden or not does not matter a jot,
 Yon ruin a sort of a roof had got;
 For though, repairs lacking, its walls had been cracking

Since Harry the Eighth sent its friars a-packing,
Though joists, and floors, And windows, and
doors

Had all disappear'd, yet pillars by scores Remain'd, and still propped up a ceiling or two, While the belfry was almost as good as new; You are not to suppose matters look'd just so In the Ruin some two hundred years ago.

Just in that farthermost angle, where You see the remains of a winding-stair,



177

One turret especially high in air
Uprear'd its tall gaunt form;
As if defying the power of Fate, or
The hand of "Time the Innovator;"
And though to the pitiless storm
Its weaker brethren all around
Bowing, in ruin had strew'd the ground,
Alone it stood, while its fellows lay strew'd,
Like a four-bottle man in a company "screw'd,"
Not firm on his legs, but by no means subdued.

One night—'twas in Sixteen hundred and six,—
I like when I can, Ned, the date to fix,—
The month was May, Though I can't well say
At this distance of time the particular day—
But oh! that night, that horrible night!
—Folks ever afterwards said with affright
That they never had seen such a terrible sight.

The Sun had gone down fiery red;
And if, that evening, he laid his head
In Thetis's lap beneath the seas,
He must have scalded the goddess's knees.
He left behind him a lurid track
Of blood-red light upon clouds so black,
That Warren and Hunt, with the whole of their crew,
Could scarcely have given them a darker hue.



There came a shrill and a whistling sound,
Above, beneath, beside, and around,
Yet leaf ne'er moved on tree!
So that some people thought old Beelzebub must
Have been lock'd out of doors, and was blowing the

From the pipe of his street-door key.

And then a hollow moaning blast

Came, sounding more dismally still than the last,

And the fightning flash'd, and the thunder grow'l'd,

And louder and louder the tempest howl'd,

And the rain came down in such sheets as would stagger a

Bard for a simile short of Niagara.

Rob Gilpin "was a citizen;"

But though of some "renown,"

Of no great "credit" in his own,

Or any other town.

He was a wild and roving lad,

For ever in the alehouse boosing;

Or romping,—which is quite as bad,—

With female friends of his own choosing.

And Rob this very day had made, Not dreaming such a storm was brewing,

7



179

An assignation with Miss Slade,—
Their trysting-place this same grey Ruin.

But Gertrude Slade became afraid,
And to keep her appointment unwilling,
When she spied the rain on her window-pane
In drops as big as a shilling;
She put off her hat and her mantle again,
"He'll never expect me in all this rain!"

But little he recks of the fears of the sex,
Or that maiden false to her tryst could be,
He had stood there a good half-hour,
Ere yet commenced that perilous shower,
Alone by the trysting-tree!

Robin looks east, Robin looks west, But he sees not her whom he loves the best; Robin looks up, and Robin looks down, But no one comes from the neighbouring town.

The storm came at last,—loud roar'd the blast,
And the shades of evening fell thick and fast;
The tempest grew; and the straggling yew,
His leafy umbrella, was wet through and through;
Rob was half dead with cold and with fright,
When he spies in the ruins a twinkling light—

A hop, two skips, and a jump, and straight Rob stands within that postern gate.

And there were gossips sitting there,
By one, by two, by three:
Two were an old ill-favour'd pair:
But the third was young, and passing fair,
With laughing eyes, and with coal-black hair;
A dainty quean was she!
Rob would have given his ears to sip
But a single salute from her cherry lip.

As they sat in that old and haunted room,
In each one's hand was a huge birch broom,
On each one's head was a steeple-crown'd hat,
On each one's knee was a coal-black cat;
Each had a kirtle of Lincoln green—
It was, I trow, a fearsome scene,

"Now riddle me, riddle me right, Madge Gray, What foot unhallowed wends this way? Goody Price, Goody Price, now areed me right, Who roams the old ruins this drearysome night?"

Then up and spake that sonsie quean, And she spake both loud and clear:



181

"Oh, be it for weal, or be it for woe, Enter friend, or enter foe, Rob Gilpin is welcome here!—

"Now tread we a measure! a hall! a hall!
Now tread we a measure," quoth she—

The heart of Robin Beat quick and throbbing-

- "Roving Rob, thread a measure with me!"
- "Ay, lassie!" quoth Rob, as her hand he gripes,
- "Though Satan himself were blowing the pipes!"

Now around they go, and around, and around,
With hop-skip-and-jump, and frolicsome bound,
Such sailing and gliding, Such sinking and
sliding,

Such lofty curvetting, And grand pirouetting; Ned, you would swear that Monsieur Gilbert And Miss Taglioni were capering there!

And oh! such awful music! ne'er
Fell sounds so uncanny on mortal ear,
There were the tones of a dying man's groans
Mix'd with the rattling of dead men's bones:
Had you heard the shrieks, and the squeals, and the
squeaks,

You'd not have forgotten the sound for weeks.



And around, and around, and around they go,
Heel to heel, and toe to toe,
Prance and caper, curvet and wheel,
Toe to toe, and heel to heel.
""Tis merry, 'tis merry, Cummers, I trow,
To dance thus beneath the nightshade bough!"—

- "Goody Price, Goody Price, now riddle me right, Where may we sup this frolicsome night?"
- "Mine host of the Dragon hath mutton and veal! The Squire hath partridge, and widgeon, and teal; But old Sir Thopas hath daintier cheer, A pasty made of the good red deer, A huge grouse pie, and a fine Florentine, A fat roast goose, and a turkey and chine.
- -- "Madge Gray, Madge Gray, Now tell me, I pray, Where's the best wassail bowl to our roundelay?"
- -"There is ale in the cellars of Tappington Hall, But the Squire \* is a churl, and his drink is small;

<sup>\*</sup> Stephen Ingoldsby, surnamed "The Niggard," second cousin and successor to "The Bad Sir Giles." (Visitation of Kent, 1666.) For an account of his murder by burglars, and



Mine host of the Dragon Hath many a flagon Of double ale, lamb's-wool, and eau de vie, But Sir Thopas, the Vicar, Hath costlier liquor,-A butt of the choicest Malvoisie. He doth not lack Canary or sack: And a good pint stoup of Clary wine Smacks merrily off with a Turkey and Chine!"

"Now away! and away! without delay. Hey Cockalorum / my Broomstick gay, We must be back ere the dawn of the day: Hey up the chimney ! away! away!"-Old Goody Price Mounts in a trice, In showing her legs she is not over nice; Old Goody Jones, All skin and bones, Follows "like winking."—Away go the crones, Knees and nose in a line with the toes, Sitting their brooms like so many Ducrows; Latest and last The damsel pass'd, One glance of her coal-black eye she cast; She laugh'd with glee loud laughters three, "Dost fear, Rob Gilpin, to ride with me?"-Oh, never might man unscath'd espy

One single glance from that coal-black eye.

their subsequent execution, see Dodsley's "Remarkable Trials," &c., Lond. 1776, vol. ii. p. 264, and the present volume, Art. "Hand of Glory."



—Away she flew— Without more ado
Rob seizes and mounts on a broomstick too,
"Hey! up the chimney, lass! Hey after you!"

It's a very fine thing, on a fine day in June, To ride through the air in a Nassau Balloon; But you'll find very soon, if you aim at the Moon In a carriage like that, you're a bit of a "Spoon,"

For the largest can't fly Above twenty miles high, And you're not half way then on your journey, nor nigh;

While no man alive Could ever contrive,

Mr. Green has declared, to get higher than five.

And the soundest Philosophers hold that, perhaps,

If you reach'd twenty miles your balloon would collapse,

Or pass by such action The sphere of attraction, Getting into the track of some comet—Good-lack!

Tis a thousand to one that you'd never come back;

And the boldest of mortals a danger like that must fear,

And be cautious of getting beyond our own atmosphere.

No, no; when I try A trip to the sky,
I shan't go in that thing of yours, Mr. Gye,
Though Messieurs Monk Mason, and Spencer, and
Beazly,

All join in saying it travels so easily.



185

No; there's nothing so good As a pony of wood—

Not like that which, of late, they stuck up on the gate

At the end of the Park, which caused so much debate, And gave so much trouble to make it stand straight,— But a regular Broomstick—you'll find that the favourite— Above all, when, like Robin, you haven't to pay for it.

—Stay—really I dread— I am losing the thread Of my tale; and it's time you should be in your bed, So lithe now, and listen, my little boy Ned!

The Vicarage walls are lofty and thick,
And the copings are stone, and the sides are brick;
The casements are narrow, and bolted and barr'd,
And the stout oak door is heavy and hard;
Moreover, by way of additional guard,
A great big dog runs loose in the yard,
And a horse-shoe is nail'd on the threshold sill,—
To keep out aught that savours of ill,—
But, alack! the chimney-pot's open still!
—That great big dog begins to quail,
Between his hind-legs he drops his tail,
Crouch'd on the ground, the terrified hound
Gives vent to a very odd sort of a sound;

It is not a bark, loud, open, and free,
As an honest old watch-dog's bark should be;
It is not a yelp, it is not a growl,
But a something between a whine and a howl;
And, hark !—a sound from the window high
Responds to the watch-dog's pitiful cry:

It is not a moan, It is not a groan:
It comes from a mose,—but is not what a mose
Produces in healthy and sound repose.
Yet Sir Thopas the Vicar is fast asleep,
And his respirations are heavy and deep!

He snores, 'tis true, but he snores no more
As he's aye been accustom'd to snore before,
And as men of his kidney are wont to snore;—
(Sir Thopas's weight is sixteen stone four;)
He draws his breath like a man distress'd
By pain or grief, or like one oppress'd
By some ugly old Incubus perch'd on his breast.

A something seems To disturb his dreams, And thrice on his ear, distinct and clear, Falls a voice as of somebody whispering near In still small accents, faint and few, "Hey down the chimney-pot!—Hey after you!"

Throughout the Vicarage, near and far, There is no lack of bolt or of bar:



187

Plenty of locks To closet and box,

Yet the pantry wicket is standing ajar!

And the little low door, through which you must go,

Down some half-dozen steps, to the cellar below,

Is also unfastened, though no one may know,

By so much as a guess, how it comes to be so;

For wicket and door, The evening before,

Were both of them lock'd, and the key safely placed

On the bunch that hangs down from the Housekeeper's

waist.

Oh! 'twas a jovial sight to view
In that snug little cellar that frolicsome crew!—
Old Goody Price Had got something nice,
A turkey-poult larded with bacon and spice;—
Old Goody Jones Would touch nought that had bones,—

She might just as well mumble a parcel of stones. Goody Jones, in sooth, had got never a tooth, And a New College pudding of marrow and plums Is the dish of all others that suiteth her gums.

Madge Gray was picking The breast of a chicken, Her coal-black eye, with its glance so sly, Was fixed on Rob Gilpin himself, sitting by With his heart full of love, and his mouth full of pie:



Grouse pie, with hare In the middle, is fare Which, duly concocted with science and care, Doctor Kitchener says, is beyond all compare;
And a tenderer leveret Robin had never ate;
So, in after times, oft he was wont to asseverate.

"Now pledge we the wine-cup!—a health!—a health!
Sweet are the pleasures obtain'd by stealth!
Fill up! fill up!—the brim of the cup
Is the part that aye holdeth the toothsomest sup;
Here's to thee, Goody Price!—Goody Jones, to
thee!—

To thee, Roving Rob! and again to me! Many a sip, never a slip Come to us four 'twixt the cup and the lip!"

The cups pass quick, The toasts fly thick,
Rob tries in vain out their meaning to pick,
But hears the words "Scratch," and "Old Bogey," an
"Nick."

More familiar grown, Now he stands up alone, Volunteering to give them a toast of his own.

"A bumper of wine! Fill thine! Fill mine!

Here's health to old Noah who planted the Vine!"

Oh then what sneezing, What coughing an wheezing.

Ensued in a way that was not over pleasing;



189

Goody Price, Goody Jones, and the pretty Madge Gray,

All seem'd as their liquor had gone the wrong way.

But the best of the joke was, the moment he spoke

Those words which the party seem'd almost to
choke.

As by mentioning Noah some spell had been broke,
Every soul in the house at that instant awoke!
And, hearing the din from barrel and bin,
Drew at once the conclusion that thieves had got in.
Up jump'd the Cook and caught hold of her spit;
Up jump'd the Groom and took bridle and bit;
Up jump'd the Gardener and shoulder'd his spade;
Up jump'd the Scullion,—the Footman,—the Maid;
(The two last, by the way, occasioned some scandal,
By appearing together with only one candle,
Which gave for unpleasant surmises some handle;)
Up jump'd the Swineherd,—and up jump'd the big
boy,

A nondescript under him, acting as pig-boy;
Butler, Housekeeper, Coachman—from bottom to top
Everybody jump'd up without parley or stop,
With the weapon which first in their way chanced to
drop,—

Whip, warming-pan, wig-block, mug, musket, and mop.



Last of all doth appear, With some symptoms of fear,

Sir Thopas in person to bring up the rear,
In a mix'd kind of costume half *Pontificalibus*,
Half what scholars denominate Pure *Naturalibus*:

Nay, the truth to express, As you'll easily guess,

They have none of them time to attend much to

dress:

But He, or She, As the case may be,
He or She seizes what He or She pleases,
Trunk-hosen or kirtles, and shirts or chemises.
And thus one and all, great and small, short and
tall.

Muster at once in the Vicarage hall,
With upstanding locks, starting eyes, shorten'd breath,
Like the folks in the Gallery Scene in Macbeth,
When Macduff is announcing their Sovereign's death.
And hark!—what accents clear and strong,
To the listening throng came floating along!
'Tis Robin encoring himself in a song—
"Very good song! very well sung!
Jolly companions every one!"

On, on to the cellar! away! away!
On, on to the cellar without more delay!
The whole posse rush onwards in battle array.
Conceive the dismay of the party so gay,







Insudpapos Stary or The Witches Trolic



191

Old Goody Jones, Goody Price, and Madge Gray, When the door bursting wide, they descried the allied

Troops prepared for the onslaught, roll in like a tide,

And the spits and the tongs, and the pokers beside!—
"Boot and saddle's the word! mount, Cummers, and
ride!"

Alarm was ne'er caused more strong and indigenous By cats among rats, or a hawk in a pigeon-house;

Quick from the view Away they all flew, With a yell, and a screech, and a halliballoo, "Hey up the chimney! Hey after you!"—
The Volscians themselves made an exit less speedy From Corioli, "fluttered like doves" by Macready.

They are gone,—save one, Robin alone! Robin, whose high state of civilisation Precludes all idea of aërostation;

And who now has no notion Of more locomotion

Than suffices to kick, with much zeal and devotion,

Right and left at the party, who pounced on their

victim,

And maul'd him, and kick'd him, and lick'd him, and prick'd him,

As they bore him away scarce aware what was done, And believing it all but a part of the fun.



Hic—hiccoughing out the same strain he'd begun, "Jol—jolly companions every one!"

Morning grey Scarce bursts into day

Ere at Tappington Hall there's the deuce to pay;

The tables and chairs are all placed in array

In the old oak-parlour, and in and out

Domestics and neighbours, a motley rout,

Are walking, and whispering, and standing about;

And the Squire is there In his large arm-chair, Leaning back with a grave magisterial air;

In the front of a seat a Huge volume, called Fleta,

And Bracton, both tomes of an old-fashion'd look, And Coke upon Lyttleton, then a new book;

And he moistens his lips With occasional sips From a luscious sack-posset that smiles in a tankard Close by on a side-table—not that he drank hard,

But because at that day, I hardly need say,

The Hong Merchants had not yet invented How

Oua.

Nor as yet would you see Souchong or Bohea At the tables of persons of any degree: How our ancestors managed to do without tea I must fairly confess is a mystery to me;

Yet your Lydgates and Chaucers Had no cups and saucers;



193

Their breakfast, in fact, and the best they could get, Was a sort of a déjeuner à la fourchette;

Instead of our slops They had cutlets and chops,

And sack-possets, and ale in stoups, tankards, and pots;

And they wound up the meal with rumpsteaks and 'schalots.

Now the Squire lifts his hand With an air of command,

And gives them a sign, which they all understand,
To bring in the culprit; and straightway the carter
And huntsman drag in that unfortunate martyr,
Still kicking, and crying, "Come,—what are you
arter?"

The charge is prepared, and the evidence clear,
"He was caught in the cellar a-drinking the beer!

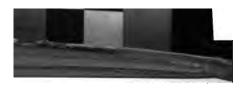
And came there, there's very great reason to fear,
With companions,—to say but the least of them,—
queer;

Such as Witches, and creatures With horrible features,

And horrible grins, And hook'd noses and chins,

Who'd been playing the deuce with his Reverence's bins."

[42]



The face of his worship grows graver and graver, As the parties detail Robin's shameful behaviour; Mister Buzzard, the clerk, while the tale is reciting, Sits down to reduce the affair into writing,

With all proper diction, And due "legal fiction;" Viz.: "That he, the said prisoner, as clearly was shown, Conspiring with folks to deponents unknown, With divers, that is to say, two thousand people, In two thousand hats, each hat peak'd like a steeple, With force and with arms. And with screen and

With force and with arms, And with sorcery and charms,

Upon two thousand brooms Enter'd four thousand rooms;

To wit, two thousand pantries, and two thousand cellars,

Put in bodily fear twenty thousand in-dwellers, And with sundry—that is to say, two thousand—forks, Drew divers—that is to say, ten thousand—corks,

And, with malice prepense, down their two thousand throttles

Emptied various—that is to say, ten thousand—bottles; All in breach of the peace, moved by Satan's malignity—

And in spite of King James, and his Crown, and his Dignity."

At words so profound Rob gazes around, But no glance sympathetic to cheer him is found.



195

—No glance, did I say? Yes, one!—Madge Gray!—

She is there in the midst of the crowd standing by,

And she gives him one glance from her coal-black

eye,

One touch to his hand, and one word to his ear,—

(That's a line which I've stolen from Sir Walter, I

fear.)—

While nobody near Seems to see her or hear;
As his worship takes up, and surveys, with a strict
eye,

The broom now produced as the corpus delicti,

Ere his fingers can clasp, It is snatch'd from his grasp,

The end poked in his chest with a force makes him gasp,

And, despite the decorum so due to the Quorum,

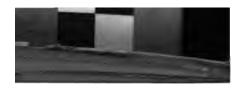
His worship's upset, and so too is his jorum;

And Madge is astride on the broomstick before 'em.

"Hocus Pocus! Quick, Presto! and Hey Cockalorum!

Mount, mount for your life, Rob!—Sir Justice, adieu!———————Hey up the chimney-pot! hey after you!"

Through the mystified group,
With a halloo and a whoop,
Madge on the pommel, and Robin en croupe,



The pair through the air ride as if in a chair,
While the party below stand mouth open and stare;
"Clean humbaized" and amazed and fix'd all

"Clean bumbaized" and amazed, and fix'd, all the room stick,

"Oh! what's gone with Robin,—and Madge,—and the broomstick?"

Ay, "what's gone" indeed, Ned?—of what befell

Madge Gray, and the broomstick, I never heard
tell:

But Robin was found, that morn, on the ground, In yon old grey Ruin again, safe and sound, Except that at first he complain'd much of thirst, And a shocking bad headache, of all ills the worst, And close by his knee A flask you might see, But an empty one, smelling of eau-de-vie.

Rob from this hour is an alter'd man;
He runs home to his lodgings as fast as he can,
Sticks to his trade, Marries Miss Slade,
Becomes a Tee-totaller—that is, the same
As Tee-totallers now, one in all but the name;
Grows fond of Small-beer, which is always a steady sign,

Never drinks spirits except as a medicine;

Learns to despise Coal-black eyes,

Minds pretty girls no more than so many Guys;

Has a family, lives to be sixty, and dies \



197

Now, my little boy Ned, Brush off to your bed,
Tie your night-cap on safe, or a napkin instead,
Or these terrible nights you'll catch cold in your head.
And remember my tale, and the moral it teaches,
Which you'll find much the same as what Solomon
preaches;

Don't flirt with young ladies! don't practise soft speeches;

Avoid waltzes, quadrilles, pumps, silk hose, and kneebreeches:—

Frequent not grey Ruins,—shun riot and revelry,
Hocus Pocus, and Conjuring, and all sorts of devilry;—
Don't meddle with broomsticks,—they're Beelzebub's
switches.

Of cellars keep clear,—they're the devil's own ditches;
And beware of balls, banquetings, brandy, and—
witches!

Above all! don't run after black eyes!—if you do,— Depend on't you'll find what I say will come true,— Old Nick, some fine morning, will "hey after you!"



# SINGULAR PASSAGE IN THE LIFE OF THE LATE HENRY HARRIS, DOCTOR IN DIVINITY.

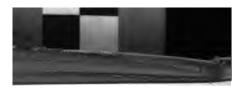
AS RELATED BY THE REV. JASPER INGOLDSBY, M.A., HIS FRIEND AND EXECUTOR.

In order that the extraordinary circumstance which I am about to relate may meet with the credit it deserves, I think it necessary to premise, that my reverend friend, among whose papers I find it recorded, was, in his lifetime, ever esteemed as a man of good plain understanding, strict veracity, and unimpeached morals,—by no means of a nervous temperament, or one likely to attach undue weight to any occurrence out of the common course of events, merely because his reflections might not, at the moment, afford him a ready solution of its difficulties.

On the truth of his narrative, as far as he was personally concerned, no one who knew him would hesitate to place the most implicit reliance. His history is briefly this:—He had married early in life, and was

a widower at the age of thirty-nine, with an only daughter, who had then arrived at puberty, and was just married to a near connection of our own family. The sudden death of her husband, occasioned by a fall from his horse, only three days after her confinement, was abruptly communicated to Mrs. S—by a thoughtless girl, who saw her master brought lifeless into the house, and, with all that inexplicable anxiety to be the first to tell bad news, so common among the lower orders, rushed at once into the sick-room with her intelligence. The shock was too severe; and though the young widow survived the fatal event several months, yet she gradually sunk under the blow, and expired, leaving a boy, not a twelvemonth old, to the care of his maternal grandfather.

My poor friend was sadly shaken by this melancholy catastrophe; time, however, and a strong religious feeling, succeeded at length in moderating the poignancy of his grief—a consummation much advanced by his infant charge, who now succeeded, as it were by inheritance, to the place in his affections left vacant by his daughters decease. Frederick S—— grew up to be a fine lad; his person and features were decidedly handsome; still there was, as I remember, an unpleasant expression in his countenance, and an air of reserve, attributed, by the few persons who called occasionally at the vicarage, to the retired life led by his grandfather, and the little opportunity he had, in



#### 200 SINGULAR PASSAGE IN THE LIFE OF

consequence, of mixing in the society of his equals in age and intellect. Brought up entirely at home, his progress in the common branches of education was, without any great display of precocity, rather in advance of the generality of boys of his own standing; partly owing, perhaps, to the turn which even his amusements, took from the first. His sole associate was the son of the village apothecary, a boy about two years older than himself, whose father, being really clever in his profession, and a good operative chemist, had constructed for himself a small laboratory, in which, as he was fond of children, the two boys spent a great portion of their leisure time, witnessing many of those little experiments so attractive to youth, and in time aspiring to imitate what they admired.

In such society, it is not surprising that Frederick S—should imbibe a strong taste for the sciences which formed his principal amusement; or that when, in process of time, it became necessary to choose his walk in life, a profession so intimately connected with his favourite pursuit, as that of medicine, should be eagerly selected. No opposition was offered by my friend, who, knowing that the greater part of his own income would expire with his life, and that the remainder would prove an insufficient resource to his grandchild, was only anxious that he should follow such a path as would secure him that moderate and respectable competency which is, perhaps, more conducive to real happiness than a more



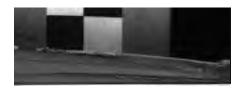
#### THE LATE HENRY HARRIS, D.D.

201

elevated or wealthy station. Frederick was accordingly, at the proper age, matriculated at Oxford, with the view of studying the higher branches of medicine, a few months after his friend, John W——, had proceeded to Leyden, for the purpose of making himself acquainted with the practice of surgery in the hospitals and lecture-rooms attached to that university. The boyish intimacy of their younger days did not, as is frequently the case, yield to separation; on the contrary, a close correspondence was kept up between them. Dr. Harris was even prevailed upon to allow Frederick to take a trip to Holland to see his friend; and John returned the visit to Frederick at Oxford.

Satisfactory as, for some time, were the accounts of the general course of Frederick S——'s studies, by degrees rumours of a less pleasant nature reached the ears of some of his friends; to the vicarage, however, I have reason to believe they never penetrated. The good old Doctor was too well beloved in the parish for any one voluntarily to give him pain; and, after all, nothing beyond whispers and surmises had reached X——, when the worthy vicar was surprised on a sudden by a request from his grandchild, that he might be permitted to take his name off the books of the university, and proceed to finish his education in conjunction with his friend W—— at Leyden. Such a proposal, made, too, at a time when the period for his graduating could not be far distant, both surprised and grieved the Doctor; he combated the

G S



design with more perseverance than he had ever been known to exert in opposition to any declared wish of his darling boy before, but, as usual, gave way when more strongly pressed, from sheer inability to persist in a refusal which seemed to give so much pain to Frederick, especially when the latter, with more energy than was quite becoming their relative situations, expressed his positive determination of not returning to Oxford, whatever might be the result of his grandfather's decision. My friend, his mind, perhaps, a little weakened by a short but severe nervous attack which he had scarcely recovered from, at length yielded a reluctant consent, and Frederick quitted England.

It was not till some months had elapsed after his departure, that I had reason to suspect that the eager desire of availing himself of opportunities for study abroad, not afforded him at home, was not the sole, or even the principal, reason which had drawn Frederick so abruptly from his Alma Mater. A chance visit to the university, and a conversation with a senior fellow belonging to his late college, convinced me of this; still I found it impossible to extract from the latter the precise nature of his offence. That he had given way to most culpable indulgences I had before heard hinted; and when I recollected how he had been at once launched, from a state of what might be well called seclusion, into a world where so many enticements were lying in wait to allure—with liberty, example, everything to tempt him from



the straight road-regret, I frankly own, was more the predominant feeling in my mind than either surprise or condemnation. But here was evidently something more than mere ordinary excess-some act of profligacy, perhaps of a deeper stain, which had induced his superiors, who, at first, had been loud in his praises, to desire him to withdraw himself quietly, but for ever; and such an intimation. I found, had, in fact, been conveyed to himfrom an authority which it was impossible to resist. Seeing that my informant was determined not to be explicit, I did not press for a disclosure, which, if made, would, in all probability, only have given me pain, and hat the rather, as my old friend the Doctor had recently btained a valuable living from Lord M---, only a few les distant from the market town in which I resided, were he now was, amusing himself in putting his ands into order, ornamenting his house, and getting wthing ready against his grandson's expected visit in bllowing autumn. October came, and with it came brick: he rode over more than once to see me, times accompanied by the Doctor, between whom evself the recent loss of my daughter Louisa had the cords of sympathy still closer.

> than two years had flown on in this way, in rederick 8—— had as many times made temsits to his native country. The time was fast ing when he was expected to return and finally this residence in England, when the suddent



illness of my wife's father obliged us to take a journey into Lancashire, my old friend, who had himself a curate, kindly offering to fix his quarters at my parsonage, and superintend the concerns of my parish till my return. Alas! when I saw him next he was on the bed of death!

My absence was necessarily prolonged much beyond what I had anticipated. A letter, with a foreign post mark, had, as I afterwards found, been brought over from his own house to my venerable substitute in the interval, and barely giving himself time to transfer the charge he had undertaken to a neighbouring clergyman, he had hurried off at once to Levden. His arrival there was, however, too late. Frederick was dead !-killed in a duel, occasioned, it was said, by no ordinary provocation on his part, although the flight of his antagonist had added to the mystery which enveloped its origin. The long journey, its melancholy termination, and the complete overthrow of all my poor friend's earthly hopes. were too much for him. He appeared too-as I was informed by the proprietor of the house in which I found him, when his summons at length had brought me to his bedside-to have received some sudden and unaccountable shock, which even the death of his grandson was inadequate to explain. There was, indeed, a wildness in his fast-glazing eye, which mingled strangely with the glance of satisfaction thrown upon me as he pressed my hand; he endeavoured to raise himself, and



would have spoken, but fell back in the effort, and closed his eyes for ever. I buried him there, by the side of the object of his more than parental affection—in a foreign land.

It is from the papers that I discovered in his travellingcase that I submit the following extracts, without, however, presuming to advance an opinion on the strange circumstances which they detail, or even as to the connection which some may fancy they discover between different parts of them.

The first was evidently written at my own house, and bears date August the 15th, 18—, about three weeks after my own departure for Preston.

It begins thus:-

"Tuesday, August 15.—Poor girl!—I forget who it is that says, 'The real ills of life are light in comparison with fancied evils;' and certainly the scene I have just witnessed goes some way towards establishing the truth of the hypothesis. Among the afflictions which flesh is heir to, a diseased imagination is far from being the lightest, even when considered separately, and without taking into the account those bodily pains and sufferings which—so close is the connection between mind and matter—are but too frequently attendant upon any disorder of the fancy. Seldom has my interest been more powerfully excited than by poor Mary Graham. Her age, her appearance, her pale, melancholy seatures, the very contour of her countenance, all conspired to



remind me, but too forcibly, of one who, waking or alceping, is never long absent from my thoughts;—but enough of this.

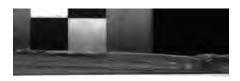
"A fine morning had succeeded one of the most tempestuous nights I ever remember, and I was just sitting down to a substantial breakfast, which the care of my friend Ingoldsby's housekeeper, kind-bearted Mrs. Wilson, had prepared for me, when I was interrupted by a summons to the sick-bed of a young parishioner whom I had frequently seen in my walks, and had remarked for the regularity of her attendance at Divine worship. Mary Graham is the elder of two daughters, residing with their mother, the widow of an attorney, who, dying suddenly in the prime of life, left his family but slenderly provided for. A strict though not parsimonious economy has, however, enabled them to live with an appearance of respectability and comfort; and from the personal attractions which both the girls possess, their mother is evidently not without hopes of seeing one, at least, of them advantageously settled in life. As far as poor Mary is concerned. I fear she is doomed to inevitable disappointment, as I am much mistaken if consumption has not laid its wasting finger upon her; while this last recurrence, of what I cannot but believe to be a most formidable epileptic attack. threatens to shake out, with even added velocity, the little sand that may yet remain within the hour-glass of time. Her very delusion, too, is of such a nature as,



by adding to bodily illness the agitation of superstitious terror, can scarcely fail to accelerate the catastrophe, which I think I see fast approaching.

"Before I was introduced into the sick-room, her sister, who had been watching my arrival from the window, took me into their little parlour, and, after the usual civilities, began to prepare me for the visit I was about to pay. Her countenance was marked at once with trouble and alarm, and in a low tone of voice, which some internal emotion, rather than the fear of disturbing the invalid in a distant room, had subdued almost to a whisper, informed me that my presence was become necessary, not more as a clergyman than a magistrate; that the disorder with which her sister had, during the night, been so suddenly and unaccountably seized, was one of no common kind, but attended with circumstances which, coupled with the declarations of the sufferer, took it out of all ordinary calculations, and, to use her own expression, that 'malice was at the ottom of it.

"Naturally supposing that these insinuations were intended to intimate the partaking of some deleterious substance on the part of the invalid, I inquired what reason she had for imagining, in the first place, that anything of a poisonous nature had been administered at all; and, secondly, what possible incitement any human being could have for the perpetration of so foul a deed towards so innocent and unoffending an individual?



Her answer considerably relieved the apprehensions I had begun to entertain lest the poor girl should, from some unknown cause, have herself been attempting to rush uncalled into the presence of her Creator; at the same time it surprised me not a little by its apparent want of rationality and common sense. She had no reason to believe, she said, that her sister had taken poison, or that any attempt upon her life had been made, or was, perhaps, contemplated, but that 'still malice was at work-the malice of villains or fiends, or of both combined; that no causes purely natural would suffice to account for the state in which her sister had been now twice placed, or for the dreadful sufferings she had undergone while in that state;' and that she was determined the whole affair should undergo a thorough investigation. Seeing that the poor girl was now herself labouring under a great degree of excitement. I did not think it necessary to enter at that moment into a discussion upon the absurdity of her opinion, but applied myself to the tranquillising her mind by assurances of a proper inquiry, and then drew her attention to the symptoms of the indisposition, and the way in which it had first made its appearance.

"The violence of the storm last night had, I found, induced the whole family to sit up far beyond their usual hour, till, wearied out at length, and, as their mother observed, 'tired of burning fire and candle to no purpose,' they retired to their several chambers,



209

"The sisters occupied the same room; Elizabeth was already at her humble toilet, and had commenced the arrangement of her hair for the night, when her attention was at once drawn from her employment by a half-smothered shriek and exclamation from her sister, who, in her delicate state of health, had found walking up two flights of stairs, perhaps a little more quickly than usual, an exertion, to recover from which she had seated herself in a large arm-chair.

"Turning hastily at the sound, she perceived Mary deadly pale, grasping, as it were convulsively, each arm of the chair which supported her, and bending forward in the attitude of listening; her lips were trembling and bloodless, cold drops of perspiration stood upon her forehead, and in an instant after, exclaiming in a piercing tone, 'Hark! they are calling me again! it is-it is the same voice !- O no! no!-O my God! save me, Betsy-hold me-save me! she fell forward upon the floor. Elizabeth flew to her assistance, raised her, and by her cries brought both her mother, who had not yet got into bed, and their only servant-girl, to her aid. The latter was despatched at once for medical help; but from the appearance of the sufferer, it was much to be feared that she would soon be beyond the reach of art. Her agonised parent and sister succeeded in bearing her between them and placing her on a bed: a faint and intermittent pulsation was for a while perceptible



but in a few moments a general shudder shook the whole body; the pulse ceased, the eyes became fixed and glassy, the jaw dropped, a cold clamminess usurped the place of the genial warmth of life. Before Mr. I—— arrived everything announced that dissolution had taken place, and that the freed spirit had quitted its mortal tenement.

"The appearance of the surgeon confirmed their worst apprehensions; a vein was opened, but the blood refused to flow, and Mr. I—— pronounced that the vital spark was indeed extinguished.

"The poor mother, whose attachment to her children was perhaps the more powerful, as they were the sole relatives or connections she had in the world, was overwhelmed with a grief amounting almost to frenzy; it was with difficulty that she was removed to her own room by the united strength of her daughter and medical adviser. Nearly an hour had elapsed during the endeavour at calming her transports; they had succeeded, however, to a certain extent, and Mr. I- had taken his leave, when Elizabeth, reentering the bedchamber in which her sister lay, in order to pay the last sad duties to her corpse, was horrorstruck at seeing a crimson stream of blood running down the side of the counterpane to the floor. Her exclamation brought the girl again to her side, when it was perceived, to their astonishment, that the sanguine stream proceeded from the arm



211

of the body, which was now manifesting signs of returning life. The half-frantic mother flew to the room, and it was with difficulty that they could prevent her, in her agitation, from so acting as to extinguish for ever the hope which had begun to rise in their bosoms. A long-drawn sigh, amounting almost to a groan, followed by several convulsive gaspings, was the prelude to the restoration of the animal functions in poor Mary: a shrick, almost preternaturally loud, considering her state of exhaustion, succeeded; but she did recover, and, with the help of restoratives, was well enough towards morning to express a strong desire that I should be sent for-a desire the more readily complied with, inasmuch as the strange expressions and declarations she had made since her restoration to consciousness, had filled her sister with the most horrible suspicions, nature of these suspicions was such as would at any other time, perhaps, have raised a smile upon my lips; but the distress, and even agony of the poor girl, as she half hinted and half expressed them, were such as entirely to preclude every sensation at all approaching to mirth. Without endeavouring, therefore, to combat ideas, evidently too strongly impressed upon her mind at the moment to admit of present refutation, I merely used a few encouraging words, and requested her to precede me to the sick chamber.

"The invalid was lying on the outside of the bed, partly dressed, and wearing a white dimity wrappinggown, the colour of which corresponded but too well with the deadly paleness of her complexion. cheek was wan and sunken, giving an extraordinary prominence to her eye, which gleamed with a lustrous brilliancy not unfrequently characteristic of the aberration of intellect. I took her hand; it was chill and clammy, the pulse feeble and intermittent, and the general debility of her frame was such that I would fain have persuaded her to defer any conversation which, in her present state, she might not be equal to support. Her positive assurance that, until she had disburdened herself of what she called her 'dreadful secret,' she could know no rest either of mind or body, at length induced me to comply with her wish, opposition to which, in her then frame of mind, might perhaps be attended with even worse effects than its indulgence. I bowed acquiescence, and in a low and faltering voice, with frequent interruptions, occasioned by her weakness, she gave me the following singular account of the sensations which, she averred, had been experienced by her during her trance :-

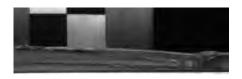
"'This, sir,' she began, 'is not the first time that the cruelty of others has, for what purpose I am unable to conjecture, put me to a degree of torture which I can compare to no suffering, either of body or mind, which I have ever before experienced. On a former occasion I



213

was willing to believe it the mere effect of a hideous dream, or what is vulgarly termed the nightmare; but this repetition, and the circumstances under which I was last summoned, at a time, too, when I had not even composed myself to rest, fatally convince me of the reality of what I have seen and suffered.

"'This is no time for concealments of any kind, It is now more than a twelvemonth since I was in the habit of occasionally encountering in my walks a young man of prepossessing appearance and gentlemanly deportment. He was always alone, and generally reading; but I could not be long in doubt that these rencounters, which became every week more frequent, were not the effect of accident, or that his attention, when we did meet, was less directed to his book than to my sister and myself. He even seemed to wish to address us, and I have no doubt would have taken some other opportunity of doing so, had not one been afforded him by a strange dog attacking us one Sunday morning in our way to church, which he beat off, and made use of this little service to promote an acquaintance. His name, he said, was Francis Somers, and added that he was on a visit to a relation of the same name. resident a few miles from X---. He gave us to understand that he was himself studying surgery with the view to a medical appointment in one of the colonies. You are not to suppose, sir, that he had entered thus into his concerns at the first interview; it was not till our



acquaintance had ripened, and he had visited our house more than once with my mother's sanction, that these particulars were elicited. He never disguised, from the first, that an attachment to myself was his object originally in introducing himself to our notice. As his prospects were comparatively flattering, my mother did not raise any impediment to his attentions, and I own I received them with pleasure.

" ' Days and weeks elapsed; and although the distance at which his relation resided prevented the possibility of an uninterrupted intercourse, yet neither was it so great as to preclude his frequent visits. The interval of a day, or at most of two, was all that intervened, and these temporary absences certainly did not decrease the pleasure of the meetings with which they terminated. At length a pensive expression began to exhibit itself upon his countenance, and I could not but remark that at every visit he became more abstracted and reserved. The eye of affection is not slow to detect any symptom of uneasiness in a quarter dear to it. I spoke to him, questioned him on the subject; his answer was evasive, and I said no more. My mother, too, however, had marked the same appearance of melancholy, and pressed him more strongly. He at length admitted that his spirits were depressed, and that their depression was caused by the necessity of an early, though but a temporary, separation. His uncle, and only friend, he said, had long insisted on his spending some months



215

on the Continent, with the view of completing his professional education, and that the time was now fast approaching when it would be necessary for him to commence his journey. A look made the inquiry which my tongue refused to utter. "Yes, dearest Mary," was his reply, "I have communicated our attachment to him, partially at least; and though I dare not say that the intimation was received as I could have wished, yet I have, perhaps, on the whole, no fair reason to be dissatisfied with his reply.

"The completion of my studies, and my settlement in the world, must, my uncle told me, be the first consideration; when these material points were achieved, he should not interfere with any arrangement that might be found essential to my happiness; at the same time he has positively refused to sanction any engagement at present, which may, he says, have a tendency to divert my attention from those studies, on the due prosecution of which my future situation in life must depend. A compromise between love and duty was eventually wrung from me, though reluctantly; I have pledged myself to proceed immediately to my destination abroad, with a full understanding that on my return, a twelvemonth hence, no obstacle shall be thrown in the way of what are, I trust, our mutual wishes."

"I will not attempt to describe the feelings with which I received this communication, nor will it be necessary to say anything of what passed at the few interviews



which took place before Francis quitted X-. The evening immediately previous to that of his departure he passed in this house, and, before we separated, renewed his protestations of an unchangeable affection, requiring a similar assurance from me in return. I did not hesitate to make it, "Be satisfied, my dear Francis," said I. "that no diminution in the regard I have avowed can ever take place, and though absent in body, my heart and soul will still be with you."-"Swear this," he cried, with a suddenness and energy which surprised, and rather startled me: "promise that you will be with me in spirit, at least, when I am far away." I gave him my hand, but that was not sufficient. "One of these dark shining ringlets, my dear Mary," said he, "as a pledge that you will not forget your vow!" I suffered him to take the scissors from my work-box and to sever a lock of my hair, which he placed in his bosom.-The next day he was pursuing his journey, and the waves were already bearing him from England.

"I had letters from him repeatedly during the first three months of his absence; they spoke of his health, his prospects, and of his love, but by degrees the intervals between each arrival became longer, and I fancied I perceived some falling off from that warmth of expression which at first characterised his communications.

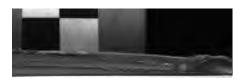
"'One night I had retired to rest rather later than usual, having sat by the bedside, comparing his last brief note with some of his earlier letters, and endeavouring to



217

convince myself that my apprehensions of his fickleness were unfounded, when an undefinable sensation of restlessness and anxiety seized upon me, I cannot compare it to anything I had ever experienced before; my pulse fluttered, my heart beat with a quickness and violence which alarmed me, and a strange tremor shook my whole frame. I retired hastily to bed, in hopes of getting rid of so unpleasant a sensation, but in vain: a vague apprehension of I knew not what occupied my mind, and vainly did I endeavour to shake it off. I can compare my feelings to nothing but those which we sometimes experience when about to undertake a long and unpleasant journey, leaving those we love behind us. More than once did I raise myself in my bed and listen, fancying that I heard myself called, and on each of those occasions the fluttering of my heart increased. Twice I was on the point of calling to my sister, who then slept in an adjoining room, but she had gone to bed indisposed, and an unwillingness to disturb either her or my mother checked me; the large clock in the room below at this moment began to strike the hour of twelve. I distinctly heard its vibrations, but ere its sounds had ceased, a burning heat, as if a hot iron had been applied to my temple, was succeeded by a dizziness.—a swoon.—a total loss of consciousness as to where or in what situation I was.

"'A pain, violent, sharp, and piercing, as though my whole frame were lacerated by some keen-edged weapon, roused me from this stupor,—but where was 1? Every-



thing was strange around me-a shadowy dimness rendered every object indistinct and uncertain; methought, however, that I was seated in a large, antique, high-backed chair, several of which were near, their tall black carved frames and seats interwoven with a latticework of cane. The apartment in which I sat was of moderate dimensions, and from its sloping roof, seemed to be the upper storey of the edifice, a fact confirmed by the moon shining without, in full effulgence, on a large round tower, which its light rendered plainly visible through the open casement, and the summit of which appeared but little superior in elevation to the room I occupied. Rather to the right, and in the distance, the spire of some cathedral or lofty church was visible, while sundry gable-ends, and tops of houses, told me I was in the midst of a populous but unknown city.

"The apartment itself had something strange in its appearance; and, in the character of its furniture and appurtenances, bore little or no resemblance to any I had ever seen before. The fireplace was large and wide, with a pair of what are sometimes called andirons, betokening that wood was the principal, if not the only fuel consumed within its recess; a huge fire was now blazing in it, the light from which rendered visible the remotest parts of the chamber. Over a lofty old-fashioned mantelpiece, carved heavily in imitation of fruits and flowers, hung the half-length portrait of a gentleman in a dark-coloured foreign habit, with a



219

peaked beard and mustaches, one hand resting upon a table, the other supporting a sort of baton, or short military staff, the summit of which was surmounted by a silver dove. Several antique chairs, similar in appearance to those already mentioned, surrounded a massive oaken table, the length of which much exceeded its width. At the lower end of this piece of furniture stood the chair I occupied; on the upper, was placed a small chafing-dish filled with burning coals, and darting forth occasionally long flashes of various-coloured fire, the brilliance of which made itself visible, even above the strong illumination emitted from the chimney. huge, black, japanned cabinets, with clawed feet, reflecting from their polished surfaces the effulgence of the flame, were placed one on each side the casementwindow to which I have alluded, and with a few shelves loaded with books, many of which were also strewed in disorder on the floor, completed the list of the furniture in the apartment. Some strange-looking instruments, of unknown form and purpose, lay on the table near the chafing-dish, on the other side of which a miniature portrait of myself hung, reflected by a small oval mirror in a dark-coloured frame, while a large open volume, traced with strange characters of the colour of blood, lay in front; a goblet, containing a few drops of liquid of the same ensanguined hue, was by its side.

"'But of the objects which I have endeavoured to describe, none arrested my attention so forcibly as two



These were the figures of two young men, in the prime of life, only separated from me by the table. They were dressed alike, each in a long flowing gown, made of some sad-coloured stuff, and confined at the waist by a crimson girdle; one of them, the shorter of the two, was occupied in feeding the embers of the chafing-dish with a resinous powder, which produced and maintained a brilliant but flickering blaze, to the action of which his companion was exposing a long lock of dark chestnut hair, that shrank and shrivelled as it approached the flame. But, O God!-that hair!-and the form of him who held it! that face! those features! not for one instant could I entertain a doubt it was He! Francis! the lock he grasped was mine, the very pledge of affection I had given him, and still, as it partially encountered the fire, a burning heat seemed to scorch the temple from which it had been taken, conveying a torturing sensation that affected my very brain.

"How shall I proceed?—but no, it is impossible,—
not even to you, sir, can I—dare I—recount the proceedings of that unhallowed night of horror and of
shame. Were my life extended to a term commensurate with that of the patriarchs of old, never could its
detestable, its damning pollutions be effaced from my
remembrance; and oh! above all, never could I forget
the diabolical glee which sparkled in the eyes of my
fiendish tormentors, as they witnessed the worse than

useless struggles of their miserable victim. Oh! why



**22**I

was it not permitted me to take refuge in unconsciousness -nay, in death itself, from the abominations of which I was compelled to be, not only a witness, but a partaker? But it is enough, sir; I will not further shock your nature by dwelling longer on a scene, the full horrors of which, words, if I even dared employ any, would be inadequate to express; suffice it to say, that after being subjected to it, how long I know not, but certainly for more than an hour, a noise from below seemed to alarm my persecutors; a pause ensued,—the lights were extinguished,-and, as the sound of a footstep ascending a staircase became more distinct, my forehead felt again the excruciating sensation of heat, while the embers, kindling into a momentary flame, betrayed another portion of the ringlet consuming in the blaze. Fresh agonies succeeded, not less severe, and of a similar description to those which had seized upon me at first: oblivion again followed, and on being at length restored to consciousness, I found myself as you see me now, faint and exhausted, weakened in every limb, and every fibre quivering with agitation. My groans soon brought my sister to my aid: it was long before I could summon resolution to confide, even to her, the dreadful secret, and when I had done so, her strongest efforts were not wanting to persuade me that I had been labouring under a severe attack of nightmare. I ceased to argue. but I was not convinced: the whole scene was then too present, too awfully real, to permit me to doubt the

character of the transaction; and if, when a few days had elapsed, the hopelessness of imparting to others the conviction I entertained myself, produced in me an apparent acquiescence with their opinion, I have never been the less satisfied that no cause reducible to the known laws of nature occasioned my sufferings on that hellish evening. Whether that firm belief might have eventually yielded to time,-whether I might at length have been brought to consider all that had passed, and the circumstances which I could never cease to remember, as a mere phantasm, the offspring of a heated imagination, acting upon an enfeebled body, I know not-last night, however, would have dispelled the flattering illusion-last night-last night was the whole horrible scene acted over again. The place—the actors -the whole infernal apparatus were the same:-the same insults, the same torments, the same brutalitiesall were renewed, save that the period of my agony was not so prolonged. I became sensible to an incision in my arm, though the hand that made it was not visible; at the same moment my persecutors paused; they were manifestly disconcerted, and the companion of him, whose name shall never more pass my lips, muttered something to his abettor in evident agitation; the formula of an oath of horrible import was dictated to me in terms fearfully distinct. I refused it unhesitatingly: again and again was it proposed, with menaces I tremble to think on-but I refused; the same sound was heard





223

—interruption was evidently apprehended,—the same ceremony was hastily repeated, and I again found myself released, lying on my own bed, with my mother and my sister weeping over me.—O God! O God! when and how is this to end? When will my spirit be left in peace? Where, or with whom shall I find refuge?'

"It is impossible to convey any adequate idea of the emotions with which this unhappy girl's narrative affected me. It must not be supposed that her story was delivered in the same continuous and uninterrupted strain in which I have transcribed its substance. On the contrary, it was not without frequent intervals, of longer or shorter duration, that her account was brought to a conclusion: indeed, many passages of her strange dream were not without the greatest difficulty and reluctance communicated at all. My task was no easy one; never, in the course of a long life spent in the active duties of my Christian calling,—never had I been summoned to such a conference before,

"To the half-avowed, and palliated confession of committed guilt I had often listened, and pointed out the only road to secure its forgiveness. I had succeeded in cheering the spirit of despondency, and sometimes even in calming the ravings of despair; but here I had a different enemy to combat, an ineradicable prejudice to encounter, evidently backed by no common share of superstition, and confirmed by the mental weakness.



attendant upon severe bodily pain. To argue the sufferer out of an opinion so rooted was a hopeless attempt. I did, however, essay it; I spoke to her of the strong and mysterious connection maintained between our waking images and those which haunt us in our dreams, and more especially during that morbid oppression commonly called nightmare. I was even enabled to adduce myself as a strong and living instance of the excess to which fancy sometimes carries her freaks on these occasions; and by an odd coincidence, the impression made upon my own mind, which I adduced as an example, bore no slight resemblance to her own. I stated to her, that on my recovery from the fit of epilepsy, which had attacked me about two years since, just before my grandson Frederick left Oxford, it was with the greatest difficulty I could persuade myself that I had not visited him, during the interval, in his rooms at Brazenose, and even conversed both with himself and his friend W-, seated in his arm-chair, and gazing through the window full upon the statue of Cain, as it stands in the centre of the quadrangle. I told her of the pain I underwent both at the commencement and termination of my attack; of the extreme lassitude that succeeded; but my efforts were all in vain: she listened to me, indeed, with an interest almost breathless, especially when I informed her of my having actually experienced the burning sensation in the brain alluded to, no doubt strong attendant symptoms of this peculiar



225

affection, and a proof of the identity of the complaint: but I could plainly perceive that I failed entirely in shaking the rooted opinion which possessed her, that her spirit had, by some nefarious and unhallowed means, been actually subtracted for a time from its earthly tenement."

The next extract which I shall give from my old friend's memoranda is dated August 24th, more than a week subsequent to his first visit at Mrs. Graham's. He appears, from his papers, to have visited the poor young woman more than once during the interval, and to have afforded her those spiritual consolations which no one was more capable of communicating. His patient, for so in a religious sense she may well be termed, had been sinking under the agitation she had experienced; and the constant dread she was under of similar sufferings, operated so strongly on a frame already enervated, that life at length seemed to hang only by a thread. His papers go on to sav—

"I have just seen poor Mary Graham,—I fear for the last time. Nature is evidently quite worn out; she is aware that she is dying, and looks forward to the termination of her existence here, not only with resignation, but with joy. It is clear that her dream, or what she persists in calling her 'subtraction,' has much to do [42]



with this. For the last three days her behaviour has been altered; she has avoided conversing on the subject of her delusion, and seems to wish that I should consider her as a convert to my view of her case. This may, perhaps, be partly owing to the flippancies of her medical attendant upon the subject, for Mr. I— has, somehow or other, got an inkling that she has been much agitated by a dream, and thinks to laugh off the impression—in my opinion injudiciously; but though a skilful, and a kind-hearted, he is a young man, and of a disposition, perhaps, rather too mercurial for the chamber of a nervous invalid. Her manner has since been much more reserved to both of us: in my case, probably because she suspects me of betraying her secret."

"August 26th.—Mary Graham is yet alive, but sinking fast; her cordiality towards me has returned since her sister confessed yesterday, that she had herself told Mr. I—that his patient's mind 'had been affected by a terrible vision.' I am evidently restored to her confidence.—She asked me this morning, with much carnestness, 'What I believed to be the state of departed spirits during the interval between dissolution and the final day of account? And whether I thought they would be safe, in another world, from the influence of wicked persons employing an agency



227

more than human?' Poor child! One cannot mistake the prevailing bias of her mind. Poor child!"

"August 27th.—It is nearly over; she is sinking rapidly, but quietly and without pain. I have just administered to her the sacred elements, of which her mother partook. Elizabeth declined doing the same: she cannot, she says, yet bring herself to forgive the villain who has destroyed her sister. It is singular that she, a young woman of good plain sense in ordinary matters, should so easily adopt, and so pertinaciously retain, a superstition so puerile and ridiculous. This must be matter of future conversation between us; at present, with the form of the dying girl before her eyes, it were vain to argue with her. The mother, I find, has written to young Somers, stating the dangerous situation of his affianced wife; indignant, as she justly is, at his long silence, it is fortunate that she has no knowledge of the suspicions entertained by her daughter. I have seen her letter: it is addressed to Mr. Francis Somers, in the Hogewoert, at Leyden-a fellow student, then, of Frederick's. I must remember to inquire if he is acquainted with this young man."

Mary Graham, it appears, died the same night. Before her departure, she repeated to my friend the



singular story she had before told him, without any material variation from the detail she had formerly given. To the last she persisted in believing that her unworthy lover had practised upon her by forbidden arts. once more described the apartment with great minuteness, and even the person of Francis's alleged companion, who was, she said, about the middle height, hard-featured, with a rather remarkable scar upon his left cheek, extending in a transverse direction from below the eve to the nose. Several pages of my reverend friend's manuscript are filled with reflections upon this extraordinary confession, which, joined with its melancholy termination, seems to have produced no common effect upon him. He alludes to more than one subsequent discussion with the surviving sister, and piques himself on having made some progress in convincing her of the folly of her theory respecting the origin and nature of the illness itself.

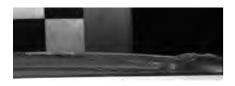
His memoranda on this, and other subjects, are continued till about the middle of September, when a break ensues, occasioned, no doubt, by the unwelcome news of his grandson's dangerous state, which induced him to set out forthwith for Holland. His arrival at Leyden was, as I have already said, too late. Frederick S—had expired after thirty hours' intense suffering, from a wound received in a duel with a brother student. The cause of quarrel was variously related; but, according to his landlord's version, it had originated in some silly



229

dispute about a dream of his antagonist's, who had been the challenger. Such, at least, was the account given to him, as he said, by Frederick's friend and fellow-lodger, W——, who had acted as second on the occasion, thus acquitting himself of an obligation of the same kind due to the deceased, whose services he had put in requisition about a year before on a similar occasion, when he had himself been severely wounded in the face.

From the same authority I learned that my poor friend was much affected on finding that his arrival had been deferred too long. Every attention was shown him by the proprietor of the house, a respectable tradesman, and a chamber was prepared for his accommodation; the books, and few effects of his deceased grandson, were delivered over to him, duly inventoried, and, late as it was in the evening when he reached Leyden, he insisted on being conducted to the apartments which Frederick had occupied, there to indulge the first ebullitions of his sorrow, before he retired to his own. Madame Müller accordingly led the way to an upper room, which, being situated at the top of the house, had been, from its privacy and distance from the street, selected by Frederick as his study. The Doctor entered, and taking the lamp from his conductress, motioned to be left alone. His implied wish was of course complied with: and nearly two hours had elapsed before his kindhearted hostess reascended, in the hope of prevailing upon



him to return with her, and partake of that refreshment which be had in the first instance peremptorily declined. Her application for admission was unnoticed:-she repeated it more than once, without success; then becoming somewhat alarmed at the continued silence, opened the door and perceived her new inmate stretched on the floor in a fainting fit. Restoratives were instantly administered, and prompt medical aid succeeded at length in restoring him to consciousness. But his mind had received a shock from which, during the few weeks he survived, it never entirely recovered. His thoughts wandered perpetually: and though, from the very slight acquaintance which his hosts held with the English language, the greater part of what fell from him remained unknown, yet enough was understood to induce them to believe that something more than the mere death of his grandson had contributed thus to paralyse his faculties.

When his situation was first discovered, a small miniature was found tightly grasped in his right hand. It had been the property of Frederick, and had more than once been seen by the Müllers in his possession. To this the patient made continued reference, and would not suffer it one moment from his sight: it was in his hand when he expired. At my request it was produced to me. The portrait was that of a young woman, in an English morning dress, whose pleasing and regular features, with their mild and somewhat pensive expres-



231

sion, were not, I thought, altogether unknown to me. Her age was apparently about twenty. A profusion of dark chestnut hair was arranged in the Madonna style, above a brow of unsullied whiteness, a single ringlet depending on the left side. A glassy lock of the same colour, and evidently belonging to the original, appeared. beneath a small crystal, inlaid in the back of the picture, which was plainly set in gold, and bore in a cipher the letters M. G., with the date 18-. From the inspection of this portrait, I could at the time collect nothing, nor from that of the Doctor himself, which, also, I found the next morning in Frederick's desk, accompanied by twoseparate portions of hair. One of them was a lock. short, and deeply tinged with grey, and had been taken, I have little doubt, from the head of my old friend himself; the other corresponded in colour and appearance with that at the back of the miniature. It was not till a few days had elapsed, and I had seen the worthy Doctor's remains quietly consigned to the narrow house, that while arranging his papers previous to my intended return upon the morrow, I encountered the narrative I have already transcribed. The name of the unfortunate young woman connected with it forcibly arrested my attention. I recollected it immediately as one belonging to a parishioner of my own, and at once recognised the original of the female portrait as its owner.

I rose not from the perusal of his very singular statement till I had gone through the whole of it. It was



late—and the rays of the single lamp by which I was reading did but very faintly illumine the remoter parts of the room in which I sat. The brilliancy of an unclouded November moon, then some twelve nights old, and shining full into the apartment, did much towards remedying the defect. My thoughts filled with the melancholy details I had read-I rose and walked to The beautiful planet rode high in the firmament, and gave to the snowy roofs of the houses, and pendant icicles, all the sparkling radiance of clustering gems. The stillness of the scene harmonised well with the state of my feelings. I threw open the casement and looked abroad. Far below me, the waters of the principal canal shone like a mirror in the moonlight. To the left rose the Burght, a huge round tower of remarkable appearance, pierced with embrasures at its summit; while a little to the right and in the distance, the spire and pinnacles of the Cathedral of Leyden rose in all their majesty, presenting a coup d'wil of surpassing though simple beauty. To a spectator of calm, unoccupied mind, the scene would have been delightful. On me it acted with an electric effect. I turned hastily to survey the apartment in which I had been sitting. It was the one designated as the study of the late Frederick S---. The sides of the room were covered with dark wainscot; the spacious fireplace opposite to me, with its polished andirons, was surmounted by a large old-fashioned mantelpiece, heavily carved in the



233

Dutch style with fruits and flowers; above it frowned a portrait, in a Vandyke dress, with peaked beard and mustaches; one hand of the figure rested on a table, while the other bore a marshal's staff, surmounted with a silver dove; and either my imagination, already heated by the scene, deceived me, or a smile as of malicious triumph curled the lip and glared in the cold leaden eye that seemed fixed upon my own. The heavy, antique, cane-backed chairs,—the large oaken table,—the book-shelves, the scattered volumes—all, all were there; while, to complete the picture, to my right and left, as half breathless I leaned my back against the casement, rose, on each side, a tall, dark, ebony cabinet, in whose polished sides the single lamp upon the table shone reflected as in a mirror.

What am I to think?—Can it be that the story I have been reading was written by my poor friend here, and under the influence of delirium?—Impossible! Besides they all assure me, that from the fatal night of his arrival he never left his bed—never put pen to paper. His very directions to have me summoned from England were verbally given, during one of those few and brief intervals in which reason seemed partially to resume her sway. Can it then be possible that—? W—? where is he who alone may be able to throw light on this horrible mystery? No one knows. He absconded, it seems,

immediately after the duel. No trace of him exists, nor, after repeated and anxious inquiries, can I find that any student has ever been known in the University of Leyden by the name of Francis Somers.

"There are more things in heaven and earth Than are dreamt of in your philosophy!!"

Father John Ingoldsby, to whose papers I am largely indebted for the saintly records which follow, was brought up by his father, a cadet of the family, in the Romish faith, and was educated at Douai for the Church. Besides the manuscripts now at Tappington, he was the author of two controversial treatises on the connection between the Papal Hierarchy and the Nine of Diamonds.

From his well-known loyalty, evinced by secret services to the Royal cause during the Protectorate, he was excepted by name out of the acts against the Papists, became superintendent of the Queen Dowager's chapel at Somerset House, and enjoyed a small pension until his death, which took place in the third year of Queen Anne (1704), at the mature age of ninety-six. He was an ecclesiastic of great learning and piety, but from the



## THE JACKDAW OF RHEIMS.

235

stiff and antiquated phraseology which he adopted, it has been thought necessary to modernise it a little: this will account for certain anachronisms that have unavoidably crept in; the substance of his narratives has, however, been strictly adhered to.

His hair-shirt, almost as good as new, is still preserved at Tappington,—but nobody ever wears it.

# THE JACKDAW OF RHEIMS.

"Tunc miser Corvus adeo conscientiæ stimulis compunctus fuit, et execratio eum tantopere excarneficavit, ut exinde tabescere inciperet, maciem contraheret, omnem cibum aversaretur, nec amplius crocitaret: pennæ præterea ei defluebant, et alis pendulis omnes facetias intermisit, et tam macer apparuit ut omnes ejus miserescerent."

"Tunc abbas sacerdotibus mandavit ut rursus furem absolverent; quo facto, Corvus, omnibus mirantibus, propediem convaluit, et pristinam sanitatem recuperavit."

—De Illust, Ord, Cistere.

The Jackdaw sat on the Cardinal's chair!
Bishop and abbot, and prior were there;
Many a monk, and many a friar,
Many a knight, and many a squire,
With a great many more of lesser degree,—



# 236 THE JACKDAW OF RHEIMS.

In sooth a goodly company;
And they served the Lord Primate on bended knee.
Never, I ween, Was a prouder seen,
Read of in books, or dreamt of in dreams,
Than the Cardinal Lord Archbishop of Rheims!

In and out Through the motley rout,
That little Jackdaw kept hopping about;
Here and there Like a dog in a fair,
Over comfits and cates, And dishes and plates,
Cowl and cope, and rochet and pall,
Mitre and crosier! he hopp'd upon all!
With a saucy air, He perch'd on the chair
Where, in state, the great Lord Cardinal sat
In the great Lord Cardinal's great red hat;
And he peer'd in the face Of his Lordship's
Grace,

With a satisfied look, as if he would say,
"We two are the greatest folks here to-day!"

And the priests, with awe, As such freaks they saw,

Said, "The Devil must be in that little Jackdaw!"

The feast was over, the board was clear'd,
The flawns and the custards had all disappear'd,
And six little Singing-boys,—dear little souls!
In nice clean faces, and nice white stoles,



## THE JACKDAW OF RHEIMS.

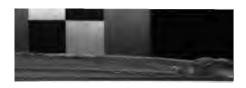
Came, in order due, Two by two,
Marching that grand refectory through!
A nice little boy held a golden ewer,
Emboss'd and fill'd with water, as pure
As any that flows between Rheims and Namur,
Which a nice little boy stood ready to catch
In a fine golden hand-basin made to match.
Two nice little boys, rather more grown,
Carried lavender-water, and eau de Cologne;
And a nice little boy had a nice cake of soap,
Worthy of washing the hands of the Pope.

One little boy more A napkin bore,

Of the best white diaper, fringed with pink,

And a Cardinal's Hat mark'd in "permanent ink,"

The great Lord Cardinal turns at the sight
Of these nice little boys dress'd all in white:
From his finger he draws His costly turquoise;
And, not thinking at all about little Jackdaws,
Deposits it straight By the side of his plate,
While the nice little boys on his Eminence wait;
Till, when nobody's dreaming of any such thing,
That little Jackdaw hops off with the ring!



There's a cry and a shout, And a deuce of a rout,

And nobody seems to know what they're about,
But the monks have their pockets all turn'd inside
out;

The friars are kneeling, And hunting, and feeling The carpet, the floor, and the walls, and the ceiling.

The Cardinal drew Off each plum-colour'd shoe,

And left his red stockings exposed to the view;

He peeps, and he feels In the toes and the heels;

They turn up the dishes,—they turn up the plates,— They take up the poker and poke out the grates,

—They turn up the rugs, They examine the mugs:—

But, no!—no such thing;— They can't find THE

And the Abbot declared that, "when nobody twigg'd it, Some rascal or other had popp'd in, and prigg'd it!"

The Cardinal rose with a dignified look,

He call'd for his candle, his bell, and his book!

In holy anger, and pious grief,

He solemnly cursed that rascally thief!

He cursed him at board, he cursed him in bed;

From the sole of his foot to the crown of his head;



He cursed him in sleeping, that every night

He should dream of the devil, and wake in a fright;

He cursed him in eating, he cursed him in drinking,

He cursed him in coughing, in sneezing, in winking;

He cursed him in sitting, in standing, in lying:

He cursed him in walking, in riding, in flying,

He cursed him in living, he cursed him dying !--

Never was heard such a terrible curse!

But what gave rise To no little surprise,

Nobody seem'd one penny the worse!

The day was gone, The night came on,
The Monks and the Friars they searched till dawn;
When the Sacristan saw, On crumpled claw,
Come limping a poor little lame Jackdaw!
No longer gay, As on yesterday;
His feathers all seem'd to be turned the wrong
way:—

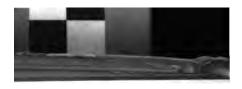
His pinions droop'd—he could hardly stand,—

His head was as bald as the palm of your hand;

His eye so dim, So wasted each limb,

That, heedless of grammar, they all cried, "THAX'S

That's the scamp that has done this scandalous thing!



That's the thief that has got my Lord Cardinal's Ring!"

The poor little Jackdaw, When the monks he saw,

Feebly gave vent to the ghost of a caw; And turn'd his bald head, as much as to say;

"Pray, be so good as to walk this way!"

Slower and slower He limp'd on before,

Till they came to the back of the belfry door,

Where the first thing they saw, Midst the sticks and the straw,

Was the RING in the nest of that little Jackdaw!

Then the great Lord Cardinal call'd for his book, And off that terrible curse he took;

The mute expression Served in lieu of confession,

And, being thus coupled with full restitution, The Jackdaw got plenary absolution!

> —When those words were heard, That poor little bird

Was so changed in a moment, 'twas really absurd,
He grew sleek, and fat; In addition to that,
A fresh crop of feathers came thick as a mat!

His tail waggled more Even than before; But no longer it wagged with an impudent air,



241

No longer he perch'd on the Cardinal's chair.

He hopp'd now about With a gait devout;

At Matins, at Vespers, he never was out;

And, so far from any more pilfering deeds,

He always seem'd telling the Confessor's beads.

If any one lied,—or if any one swore,—

Or slumber'd in prayer-time and happen'd to snore,

That good Jackdaw Would give a great "Caw!"

That good Jackdaw Would give a great "Caw!"
As much as to say, "Don't do so any more!"
While many remark'd, as his manners they saw,
That they "never had known such a pious Jackdaw;"

He long lived the pride Of that country side, And at last in the odour of sanctity died;

When, as words were too faint, His merits to paint,

The Conclave determined to make him a Saint; And on newly-made Saints and Popes, as you know, It's the custom, at Rome, new names to bestow, So they canonised him by the name of Jem Crow!



"Chis holy childe Dunstan kons borne in ge gere of our Forde IX hondred & xxv. that tyme regnynge in this londe Kinge Athelston . . . .

"When it so was that Saynt Dunston was wery of grayer than used he to werke in goldsmythes werke with his owne handes for to eschewe ydelnes."

-Golden Legend.

St. Dunstan stood in his ivied tower, Alembic, crucible, all were there; When in came Nick to play him a trick, In guise of a damsel passing fair.

Every one knows How the story goes:

He took up the tongs and caught hold of his nose.

But I beg that you won't for a moment suppose

That I mean to go through, in detail, to you

A story at least as trite as it's true;

Nor do I intend An instant to spend On the tale, how he treated his monarch and friend. When bolting away to a chamber remote, Inconceivably bored by his Witen-gemote,



Edwy left them all joking, And drinking, and smoking,

So tipsily grand, they'd stand nonsense from no King,
But sent the Archbishop Their Sowereign to
fish up,

With a hint that perchance on his crown he might feel taps

Unless he came back straight and took off his heeltaps.

You don't want to be plagued with the same story twice,

And may have seen this one, by W. DYCE, In last year's Exhibition 'twas very well done, And stood mark'd in the catalogue Four, seven, one.

You might there view the Saint, who in sable array'd is, Coercing the Monarch away from the Ladies;

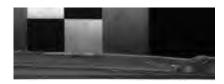
His right hand has hold of his Majesty's jerkin,

The lest points to the door, and he seems to say, "Sir King,

Your most faithful Commons won't hear of your shirking!

Quit your tea, and return to your Barclai and Perkyn, Or, by Jingo,\* ere morning, no longer alive, a Sad victim you'll lie to your love for Elgiva!"

<sup>\*</sup> St. Jingo, or Gengo (Gengulphus), sometimes styled "The Living Jingo," from the great tenaciousness of vitality exhibited



No farther to treat Of this ungallant feat, What I mean to do now is succinctly to paint A particular fact in the life of the Saint, Which, somehow, for want of due care, I presume, Has escaped the researches of Rapin and Hume, In recounting a miracle, both of them men, who a Great deal fall short of Jacques, Bishop of Genoa, An Historian who likes deeds like these to record—See his Aurea Legenda, by Wigning be Worde.

St. Dunstan stood again in his tower,
Alembic, crucible, all complete;
He had been standing a good half-hour,
And now he utter'd the words of power,
And call'd to his Broomstick to bring him a seat.

The words of power!—and what be they
To which e'en Broomsticks bow and obey?
Why,—'twere uncommonly hard to say,
As the prelate I named has recorded none of them,

What they may be, But I know they are three And ABRACADABRA, I take it, is one of them: For I'm told that most Cabalists use that identical Word, written thus, in what they call "a Pentacle."

by his severed members. See his Legend, as recorded he after in the present volume.



245

However that be, You'll doubtless agree
It signifies little to you or to me,
As not being dabblers in Grammarye;
Still, it must be confess'd, for a Saint to repeat
Such language aloud is scarcely discreet;

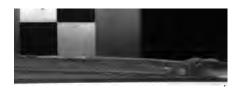


For, as Solomon hints to folks given to chatter,

"A bird of the air may carry the matter;"

And in sooth, From my youth, I remember a truth

Insisted on much in my earlier years,



To wit, "Little Pitchers have very long ears!"

Now, just such a "Pitcher" as those I allude to

Was outside the door, which his "ears" appeared glued to.

Peter, the Lay-brother, meagre and thin,
Five feet one in his sandal-shoon,
While the Saint thought him sleeping,
Was listening and peeping,
And watching his master the whole afternoon.

This Peter the Saint had pick'd out from his fellows, To look to his fire, and to blow with the bellows, To put on the Wall's-ends and Lambtons whenever he Chose to indulge in a little orfeverie;

For, of course, you have read, That St. Dunstan was bred

A Goldsmith, and never quite gave up the trade; The Company—richest in London, 'tis said— Acknowledge him still as their Patron and Head;

Nor is it so long Since a capital song
In his praise—now recorded their archives among—
Delighted the noble and dignified throng
Of their guests, who, the newspapers told the whole town,

With cheers "pledged the wine-cup to Dunstan's renown,"



247

When Lord Lyndhurst, THE DUKE, and Sir Robert, were dining

At the Hall some time since with the Prime Warden Twining.—

—I am sadly digressing—a fault which sometimes One can hardly avoid in these gossiping rhymes— A slight deviation's forgiven; but then this is Too long, I fear, for a decent parenthesis, So I'll rein up my Pegasus sharp, and retreat, or You'll think I've forgotten the Lay-brother Peter,

Whom the Saint, as I said, Kept to turn down his bed,

Dress his palfreys and cobs, And do other odd jobs,—

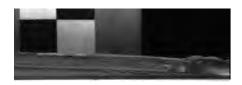
As reducing to writing Whatever he might, in The course of the day or the night, be inditing, And cleaning the plate of his mitre with whiting; Performing, in short, all those duties and offices Abbots exact from Lay-brothers and Novices.

It occurs to me here You'll perhaps think it queer That St. Dunstan should have such a personage near,

When he'd only to say, Those words,—be what they may,—

And his Broomstick at once his commands would obey.—
That's true-but the fact is 'Twas rarely his practice

Such aid to resort to, or such means apply, Unless he'd some "dignified knot" to untie,



Adopting, though sometimes, as now, he'd reverse it,
Old Horace's maxim "nec Broomstick intersit."—
—Peter, the Lay-brother, meagre and thin,
Heard all the Saint was saying within;
Peter, the Lay-brother, sallow and spare,
Peep'd through the key-hole, and—what saw he there?—
Why,—A BROOMSTICK BRINGING A RUSH-BOTTOM'D
CHAIR.

What Shakspeare observes, in his play of King John, Is undoubtedly right, That "ofttimes the sight Of means to do ill deeds will make ill deeds done."

Here's Peter, the Lay-brother, pale-faced and meagre, A good sort of man, only rather too eager,
To listen to what other people are saying,
When he ought to be minding his business or praying,
Gets into a scrape,—and an awkward one, too,—
As you'll find, if you've patience enough to go through
The whole of the story I'm laying before ye,—
Entirely from having "the means" in his view
Of doing a thing which he ought not to do!

Still rings in his ear, Distinct and clear,
Abracadabra! that word of fear!

And the two which I never yet happened to hear.

Still doth he spy, With Fancy's eye,

The Broomstick at work, and the Saint standing by;



249

And he chuckles, and says to himself, with glee, "Aha! that Broomstick shall work for me!"

Hark! that swell O'er flood and o'er fell,
Mountain, and dingle, and moss-cover'd dell!
List!—'tis the sound of the Compline bell,
And St. Dunstan is quitting his ivied cell;
Peter, I wot, Is off like a shot,
Or a little dog scalded by something that's hot,
For he hears his Master approaching the spot
Where he'd listen'd so long, though he knew he ought not:

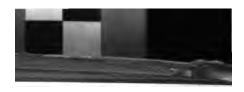
Peter remember'd his Master's frown—

He trembled—he'd not have been caught for a crown;

Howe'er you may laugh He had rather, by half,

Have run up to the top of the tower and jump'd down.

The Compline hour is past and gone,
Evening service is over and done;
The monks repair To their frugal fare,
A snug little supper of something light
And digestible, ere they retire for the night.



For, in Saxon times, in respect of their cheer,
St. Austin's Rule was by no means severe,
But allow'd, from the Beverley Roll 'twould appear,
Bread and cheese, and spring onions, and sound
table-beer,

And even green peas, when they were not too dear; Not like the Rule of La Trappe, whose chief merit is Said to consist in its greater austerities;

And whose monks, if I rightly remember their laws, Ne'er are suffered to speak, Think only in Greek,

And subsist, as the Bears do, by sucking their paws.

Astonish'd I am The gay Baron Gerann'b

With his head sav'ring more of the Lion than
Lamb,

Could e'er be persuaded to join such a set—I Extend the remark to Signor Ambrogetti.— For a monk of La Trappe is as thin as a rat, While an Austin Friar was jolly and fat; Though, of course, the fare to which I allude, With as good table-beer as ever was brew d, Was all "caviare to the multitude," Extending alone to the clergy, together in Hall assembled, and not to Lay-brethren.

St. Dunstan himself sits there at his post, On what they say is Called a Dais,



O'erlooking the whole of his clerical host,
And eating poach'd eggs with spinach and toast;
Five Lay-brothers stand behind his chair,
But where is the sixth?—Where's Peter?—Ay,
WHERE?

'Tis an evening in June, And a little half moon,

A brighter no fond lover ever set eyes on,

Gleaming and beaming, And dancing the stream in,

Has made her appearance above the horizon;
Just such a half moon as you see, in a play,
On the turban of Mustapha Muley Bey,
Or the fair Turk who weds with the "Noble Lord
Bateman;"

-- Vide plate in George Cruikshank's memoirs of that great man.

She shines on the turret remote and lone,
A turret with ivy and moss overgrown,
And lichens that thrive on the cold dank stone;
Such a tower as a Poet of no mean calibre,
I once knew and loved, poor, dear Reginald Heber,
Assigns to oblivion \*---a den for a She bear;

<sup>\* &</sup>quot;And cold oblivion, midst the ruin haid,

Folds her dank wing beneath the ivy shade."

—Palestine.



Within it are found, Strew'd above and around, On the hearth, on the table, the shelves, and the ground,

All sorts of instruments, all sorts of tools,

To name which, and their uses, would puzzle the Schools,

And make very wise people look very like fools;
Pincers and hooks, And black-letter books,
All sorts of pokers, and all sorts of tongs,

And all sorts of hammers, and all that belongs

To Goldsmiths' work, chemistry, alchymy,—all, In short that a Sage, In that erudite age,

Could require, was at hand, or at least within call.

In the midst of the room lies a Broomstick!—and there

A Lay-brother sits in a rush-bottom'd chair!

Abracadabra, that fearful word,

And the two which, I said, I have never yet heard,

Are utter'd,—'Tis done! Peter, full of his fun,

Cries, "Broomstick! you lubberly son of a gun! Bring ale!—bring a flagon—a hogshead—a tun!

'Tis the same thing to you; I have nothing to do;

And, 'fore George, I'll sit here, and I'll drink till all's blue!"



No doubt you've remark'd how uncommonly quick

A Newfoundland puppy runs after a stick,

Brings it back to his master, and gives it him!—

Well,

So potent the spell,

The Broomstick perceived it was vain to rebel, So ran off like that puppy;—some cellar was near, For in less than ten seconds 'twas back with the beer!

Peter seizes the flagon; but ere he can suck
Its contents, or enjoy what he thinks his good luck,
The Broomstick comes in with a tub in a truck;
Continues to run At the rate it begun,

And, au pied de lettre, next brings in a tun!

A fresh one succeeds, then a third, then another,
Discomfiting much the astounded Lay-brother;
Who, had he possess'd fifty pitchers or stoups,
They had all been too few; for, arranging in groups

The barrels, the Broomstick next started the hoops:

The ale deluged the floor, But, still, through the door,

Said Broomstick kept bolting, and bringing in more.

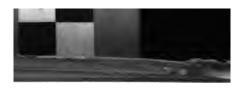
E'en Macbeth to Macduff

Would have cried "Hold! enough!"

half as well drench'd with such "perilous stuff,"

d Peter, who did not expect such a rough visit,

ed lustily, "Stop!—That will do, Broomstick!—
Sufficit!"



But ah, well-a-day! The Devil, they say, 'Tis easier at all times to raise than to lay.

Again and again Peter roar'd out in vain His Abracadabra, and t'other words twain:—

As well might one try A pack in full cry
To check, and call off from their headlong career,
By bawling out "Yoicks!" with one's hand at one's
ear,

The longer he roar'd, and the louder and quicker, The faster the Broomstick was bringing in liquor.

The poor Lay-brother knew Not on earth what to do-

He caught hold of the Broomstick and snapt it in two.—

Worse and worse!—Like a dart, Each part made a start,

And he found he'd been adding more fuel to fire,

For bath now came loaded with Meux's entire;

Combe's, Delafield's, Hanbury's, Truman's—no stopping—

Goding's, Charenton's, Whitbread's continued to drop in.

With Hodson's pale ale, from the Sun Brewhouse, Wapping.

The firms differ'd then, but I can't put a tax on My memory to say what their names were in Saxon.



255

To be sure the best beer Of all did not appear;
For I've said 'twas in June, and so late in the year
The "Trinity Audit Ale" is not come-at-able,

—As I've found to my great grief when dining at that table.

Now extremely alarm'd, Peter scream'd without ceasing,

For a flood of brown-stout he was up to his knees in, Which, thanks to the Broomstick, continued increasing;

He fear'd he'd be drown'd,. And he yell'd till the sound

Of his voice, wing'd by terror, at last reach'd the

Of St. Dunstan himself, who had finished his beer, And had put off his mitre, dalmatic, and shoes, And was just stepping into his bed for a snooze.

His Holiness paused when he heard such a clatter;
He could not conceive what on earth was the matter.
Slipping on a few things, for the sake of decorum,
He issued forthwith from his Sanctum sanctorum,
And calling a few of the Lay-brothers near him,
Who were not yet in bed, and who happen'd to hear him,



At once led the way, Without farther delay
To the tower, where he'd been in the course
day.

Poor Peter!—alas! though St. Dunstan was quit There were two there before him—Grim Death, a Nick!—

When they open'd the door out the maliflow'd,

Just as when the great Vat burst in Tot'n'am Road:

The Lay-brothers nearest were up to their necks In an instant, and swimming in strong double X While Peter, who, spite of himself, now had hard.

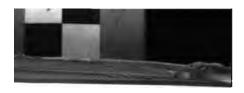
After floating awhile, like a toast in a tankard,

To the bottom had sunk, And was spied

monk.

Stone-dead, like poor Clarence, half drowned an drunk.

In vain did St. Dunstan exclaim, "Vade retro
Strongherum!—dixede a Lay-fratre Petro!"—
Queer Latin, you'll say, That præfix of "La
And Strongherum!—I own they'd have called
blockhead if
1 had ventured to use such a Vocative;
word, and to me it's a query



cula facere, irridens illa, et subsurrans, ait, 'Ita Gengulphus miracula facitat ut pulvinarium meum cantat,'" &c., &c.

WOLFII MEMORAB.

GENGULPHUS comes from the Holy Land,
With his scrip, and his bottle, and sandal shoon;
Full many a day has he been away,
Yet his Lady deems him return'd full soon.

Full many a day has he been away,
Yet scarce had he crossed ayont the sea,
Ere a spruce young spark of a Learned Clerk
Had called on his Lady and stopp'd to tea.

This spruce young guest, so trimly drest,

Stay'd with that Lady, her revels to crown;

They laugh'd, and they ate and they drank of the best,

And they turn'd the old Castle quite upside down.

They would walk in the park, that spruce young Clerk,

With that frolicsome Lady so frank and free, Trying balls and plays, and all manner of ways, To get rid of what French people called *Ennui*.



261

Now the festive board with viands is stored, Savoury dishes be there, I ween, Rich puddings and big, and a barbecued pig, And ox-tail soup in a China tureen.

There's a flagon of ale as large as a pail—
When, cockle on hat, and staff in hand,
While on nought they are thinking save eating and
drinking,

Gengulphus walks in from the Holy Land!

"You must be pretty deep to catch weasels asleep,"

Says the proverb: that is, "take the Fair unawares:"

A maid o'er the banisters chancing to peep,
Whispers, "Ma'am, here's Gengulphus a-coming
upstairs."

Pig, pudding, and soup, the electrified group,
With the flagon, pop under the sofa in haste,
And contrive to deposit the Clerk in the closet,
As the dish least of all to Gengulphus's taste.

Then oh! what rapture, what joy was exprest,
When "poor dear Gengulphus" at last appear'd!
She kiss'd, and she press'd "the dear man" to her
breast,

In spite of his great, long, frizzly beard.

Such hugging and squeezing! 'twas almost unpleasing,

A smile on her lip, and a tear in her eye;\*

She was so very glad, that she seem'd half mad,

And did not know whether to laugh or to cry.

Then she calls up the maid and the table-cloth's laid, And she sends for a pint of the best Brown Stout; On the fire, too, she pops some nice mutton-chops, And she mixes a stiff glass of "Cold Without."

Then again she began at the "poor dear" man; She press'd him to drink, and she press'd him to eat,

And she brought a foot-pan, with hot water and bran, To comfort his "poor dear" travel-worn feet.

"Nor night nor day since he'd been away,
Had she had any rest" she "vow'd and declared,"
She "never could eat one morsel of meat,
For thinking how 'poor dear' Gengulphus fared."

She "really did think she had not slept a wink Since he left her, although he'd been absent so long,"

<sup>\*</sup> Ет бакрить уславава.-Ном.



263

He here shook his head,—right little he said,

But he thought she was "coming it rather toostrong."

Now his palate she tickles with the chops and the pickles,

Till, so great the effect of that stiff gin grog, His weaken'd body, subdued by the toddy, Falls out of the chair, and he lies like a log.

Then out comes the Clerk from his secret lair;
He lifts up the legs, and she raises the head,
And, between them, this most reprehensible pair
Undress poor Gengulphus and put him to bed.

Then the bolster they place athwart his face,
And his night-cap into his mouth they cram;
And she pinches his nose underneath the clothes,
Till the "poor dear soul" goes off like a lamb.

And now they tried the deed to hide;

For a little bird whisper'd, "Perchance you may swing;

Here's a corpse in the case with a sad swell'd face,

And a 'Crowner's Quest' is a queer sort of thing!"

So the Clerk and the Wife, they each took a knife,
And the nippers that nipp'd the loaf-sugar for tea;
With the edges and points they severed the joints
At the clavicle, elbow, hip, ankle, and knee,

Thus, limb from limb they dismember'd him

So entirely, that e'en when they came to his wrists,

With those great sugar-nippers they nipped off his

"flippers,"

As the Clerk, very flippantly, termed his fists.

When they'd cut off his head, entertaining a dread

Lest folks should remember Gengulphus's face,

They determined to throw it where no one could know it,

Down the well,—and the limbs in some different place,

But first the long beard from the chin they shear'd, And managed to stuff that sanctified hair, With a good deal of pushing, all into the cushion, That filled up the seat of a large arm-chair.

They contriv'd to pack up the trunk in a sack,
Which they hid in an osier-bed outside the town,
The Clerk bearing arms, legs and all on his back,
As the late Mr. Greenacre served Mrs. Brown.



265

But to see now how strangely things sometimes turn out,

And that in a manner the least expected!

Who could surmise a man ever could rise

Who'd been thus carbonado'd, cut up, and dissected?

No doubt 'twould surprise the pupils at Guy's;
I am no unbeliever—no man can say that o' me—
But St. Thomas himself would scarce trust his own eyes,

If he saw such a thing in his School of Anatomy.

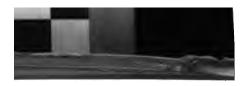
You may deal as you please with Hindoos or Chinese, Or a Mussulman making his heathen salaam, or A Jew or a Turk, but it's other guess work When a man has to do with a Pilgrim or Palmer.

By chance the Prince Bishop, a Royal Divine, Sends his cards round the neighbourhood next day, and urges his

Wish to receive a snug party to dine
Of the resident clergy, the gentry, and burgesses.

At a quarter past five they are all alive

At the palace, for coaches are fast rolling in;



And to every guest his card had express'd
"Half past" as the hour for "a greasy chin."

Some thirty are seated, and handsomely treated

With the choicest Rhine wines in his Highness's stock;

When a Count of the Empire, who felt himself heated,

Requested some water to mix with his Hock.

The Butler, who saw it, sent a maid out to draw it,
But scarce had she given the windlass a twirl,
Ere Gengulphus's head from the well's bottom said
In mild accents, "Do help us out, that's a good
girl!"

Only fancy her dread when she saw a great head

In her bucket; — with fright she was ready to
drop:—

Conceive, if you can, how she roared and she ran,
With the head rolling after her, bawling out "Stop!"

She ran and she roar'd till she came to the board
Where the Prince Bishop sat with his party around,
When Gengulphus's poll, which continued to roll
At her heels, on the table bounced up with a
bound.

-:-

Never touching the cates, or the dishes or plates,

The decanters or glasses, the sweetmeats or fruits,

The head smiles, and begs them to bring him his
legs.

As a well-spoken gentleman asks for his boots.

Mf.

Kicking open the casement, to each one's amazement,

Straight a right leg steps in, all impediment scorns,

And near the head stopping, a left follows hopping Behind,—for the left Leg was troubled with corns.

Next, before the beholders, two great brawny shoulders, And arms on their bent elbows dance through the throng,

While two hands assist, though nipp'd off at the wrist.

The said shoulders in bearing a body along.

They march up to the head, not one syllable said,

For the thirty guests all stare in wonder and
doubt,

As the limbs in their sight arrange and unite,

Till Gengulphus, though dead, looks as sound as a

trout.

I will venture to say, from that hour to this day,

Ne'er did such an assembly behold such a scene;



Or a table divide fifteen guests of a side

With a dead body placed in the centre between.

Yes, they stared—well they might at so novel sight:

No one utter'd a whisper, a sneeze, or a hem, But sat all bolt upright, and pale with affright; And they gazed at the dead man, the dead man them.

The Prince Bishop's Jester, on punning intent,
As he view'd the whole thirty, in jocular terms
Said, "They put him in mind of a Council
Trente

Engaged in reviewing the Diet of Worms."

But what should they do?—Oh! nobody knew
What was best to be done, either stranger
resident.

The Chancellor's self read his Puffendorf through
In vain, for his books could not furnish a p
cedent.

The Prince Bishop mutter'd a curse and a prayer,
Which his double capacity hit to a nicety;
His Princely, or Lay, half induced him to swear,
His Episcopal moiety said "Benedicite!"

The Coroner sat on the body that night,

And the jury agreed,—not a doubt could they harbour,—

"That the chin of the corpse—the sole thing brought to light—

Had been recently shaved by a very bad barber."

They sent out Von Taünsend, Von Bürnie, Von Roe, Von Maine, and Von Rowantz—through châlets and châteaux,

Towns, villages, hamlets, they told them to go,
And they stuck up placards on the walls of the
Stadthaus.

### "MURDER!!

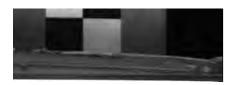
"WHEREAS, a dead Gentleman, surname unknown, Has been recently found at his Highness's banquet, Rather shabbily drest in an Amice, or gown In appearance resembling a second-hand blanket;

"And WHEREAS, there's great reason indeed to suspect

That some ill-disposed person or persons, with malice

forethought, have kill'd and begun to dissect

The said Gentleman, not very far from the palace;



"THIS IS TO GIVE NOTICE!—Whoever shall seize, And such person or persons to justice surrender, Shall receive—such REWARD—as his Highness please

On conviction of him, the aforesaid offender,

"And, in order the matter more clearly to trace

To the bottom, his Highness, the Prince Bi
further,

Of his clemency, offers free PARDON and Grace

To all such as have not been concern'd ir
murther.

"Done this day, at our palace,—July twenty-five,— By command,

(Signed)

JOHANN VON RUSSEL

Deceased rather in years—had a squint when alive And smells slightly of gin—linen mark'd with a C

The Newspapers, too, made no little ado,

Though a different version each managed to

up;

Some said "The Prince Bishop had run a man through,"

Others said "An assassin had kiff'd the Prince Bishop."

The "Ghent Herald" fell foul of the "Bruxelles Gazette,"

The "Bruxelles Gazette," with much sneering ironical, Scorn'd to remain in the "Ghent Herald's" debt, And the "Amsterdam Times" quizz'd the "Nuremberg Chronicle,"

In one thing, indeed, all the journals agreed,
Spite of "politics," "bias," or "party collision;"

Viz.: to "give," when they'd "further accounts" of the deed,

"Full particulars" soon, in "a later Edition."

But now, while on all sides they rode and they ran,
Trying all sorts of means to discover the caitiffs,
Losing patience, the holy Gengulphus began
To think it high time to "astonish the natives."

First, a Rittmeister's Frau, who was weak in both eyes,

And supposed the most short-sighted woman in Holland,

Found greater relief, to her joy and surprise,
From one glimpse of his "squint" than from gli
by Dollond.

By the slightest approach to the tip of his Nose, Megrims, headache, and vapours were put to rout:

And one single touch of his precious Great Toes
Was a certain specific for chilblains and gout.

Rheumatics,—sciatica,—tic-douloureux!

Apply to his shin-bones—not one of them lingers
All bilious complaints in an instant withdrew,

If the patient was tickled with one of his fingers,

Much virtue was found to reside in his thumbs;
When applied to the chest, they cured scantnes
breathing,

Sea-sickness, and colic; or, rubb'd on the gums,
Were remarkably soothing to infants in teething.

Whoever saluted the nape of his neck,

Where the mark remained visible still of the knife,
Notwithstanding east winds perspiration might chec

Was safe from sore-throat for the rest of his life.



273

Thus, while each acute, and each chronic complaint,
Giving way, proved an influence clearly divine,
They perceived the dead Gentleman must be a Saint,
So they lock'd him up, body and bones, in a
shrine.

Through country and town his new Saintship's renown

As a first-rate physician kept daily increasing,
Till, as Alderman Curtis told Alderman Brown,
It seemed as if "Wonders had never done ceasing."

The Three Kings of Cologne began, it was known,
A sad falling off in their off'rings to find,
His feats were so many—still the greatest of any,—
In every sense of the word, was—behind;

For the German Police were beginning to cease

From exertions which each day more fruitless

appear'd,

When Gengulphus himself, his fame still to increase, Unravell'd the whole by the help of—his beard!

If you look back you'll see the aforesaid barbe gris,

When divorc'd from the chin of its murder'd proprietor,



Had been stuff'd in the seat of a kind of settee, Or double arm-chair to keep the thing quieter.

It may seem rather strange, that it did not arrange
Itself in its place when the limbs-join'd together;
P'rhaps it could not get out, for the cushion was
stout,

And constructed of good, strong, maroon-colour'd leather.

Or, what is more likely, Gengulphus might choose,
For Saints, e'en when dead, still retain their volition,
It should rest there, to aid some particular views,
Produced by his very peculiar position.

Be that as it may, the very first day

That the widow Gengulphus sat down on that
settee.

What occurr'd almost frighten'd her senses away,

Beside scaring her handmaidens, Gertrude and

Betty.

They were telling their mistress the wonderful deeds

Of the new Saint, to whom all the Town said their

orisons:

And especially how, as regards invalids,

His miraculous cures far outrivall'd Von Morison's.



275

"The cripples," said they, "fling their crutches away,

And people born blind now can easily see us!"—
But she, (we presume, a disciple of Hume,)
Shook her head, and said angrily, "Credat Judarus!"

"Those rascally liars, the Monks and the Friars,

To bring grist to their mill, these devices have hit
on.—

He works miracles!—pooh!—I'd believe it of you
Just as soon, you great Geese,—or the Chair that
I sit on!"

The Chair!—at that word,—it seems really absurd,
But the truth must be told,—what contortions and
grins

Distorted her face!—she sprang up from the place

Just as though she'd been sitting on needles and

pins!

For, as if the Saint's beard the rash challenge had heard

Which she utter'd, of what was beneath her forgetful,

Each particular hair stood on end in the chair,

Like a porcupine's quills when the animal's fretful,

That stout maroon leather, they pierced altogether,
Like tenter-hooks holding when clench'd from within,
And the maids cried "Good gracious! how very
tenacious!"

—They as well might endeavour to pull off her skin!—

She shriek'd with the pain, but all efforts were vain;
In vain did they strain every sinew and muscle,—
The cushion stuck fast!—From that hour to her last
She could never get rid of that comfortless "Bustle!"

And e'en as Macbeth, when devising the death

Of his King, heard "the very stones prate of his
whereabouts:"

So this shocking bad wife heard a voice all her life Crying "Murder!" resound from the cushion,—or thereabouts.

With regard to the Clerk, we are left in the dark
As to what his fate was; but I cannot imagine he
Got off scot-free, though unnotic'd it be
Both by Ribadaneira and Jacques de Voragine:

For cut-throats, we're sure, can be never secure,
And "History's Muse" still to prove it her pen
holds,



#### A LAY OF ST. GENGULPHUS.

277

As you'll see, if you look in a rather scarce book, "God's Revenge against Murder," by one Mr. Reynolds.

#### MORAL.

Now, you grave married Pilgrims, who wander away, Like Ulysses of old,\* (vide Homer and Naso,) Don't lengthen your stay to three years and a day! And when you are coming home, just write and say so!

And you, learned Clerks, who're not given to roam, Stick close to your books, nor lose sight of decorum; Don't visit a house when the master's from home! Shun drinking,—and study the "Vitae Sanctorum!"

Above all, you gay Ladies, who fancy neglect In your spouses, allow not your patience to fail; But remember Gengulphus's wife!—and reflect On the moral enforced by her terrible tale!

\* Qui mores hominum multorum vidit et urbes.

Mr. Barney Maguire has laid claim to the next Sain as a country-woman; and "Why wouldn't he?" who all the world knows the O'Dells were a fine ould ancier family sated in Tipperary,

# "When Malachi wore his collar of gowld!"

He is manifestly wrong; but, as he very rational observes, "No matter for that,—she's a Saint ar way!"

# A LAY OF ST. ODILLE.

ODILLE was a maid of a dignified race:
Her father, Count Otto, was lord of Alsace;
Such an air, such a grace, Such a form, such
face.

All agreed 'twere a fruitless endeavour to trace In the Court, or within fifty miles of the place; Many ladies in Strasburg were beautiful, still They were beat all to sticks by the lovely Odille,

But Odille was devout, and, before she was nine, Had "experienced a call" she consider'd divine, To put on the veil at St. Ermengarde's shrine.— Lords, Dukes, and Electors, and Counts Palatine

279

Came to seek her in marriage from both sides the Rhine;

But vain their design, They are all left to pine,

Their oglings and smiles are all useless; in fine, Not one of these gentlefolks, try as they will, Can draw, "Ask my papa" from the cruel Odille.

At length one of her suitors, a certain Count Herman,

A highly respectable man as a German,

Who smoked like a chimney, and drank like a merman,

Paid his court to her father, conceiving his firman

Would soon make her bend, And induce her
to lend

An ear to a love-tale in lieu of a sermon.

He gain'd the old Count, who said, "Come, Mynheer, fill!—

Here's luck to yourself and my daughter Odille!"

The Lady Odille was quite nervous with fear When a little bird whisper'd that toast in her ear;

She murmur'd "Oh dear! My perpa has got queer.

I am sadly afraid, with that nasty strong beer!

He's so very austere, and severe, that it's clear
If he gets in his 'tantrums,' I can't remain here;
But St. Ermengarde's convent is luckily near;
It were folly to stay Pour prendre congé,

I shall put on my bonnet, and e'en run away!"

—She unlock'd the back door, and descended the hill.

On whose crest stood the towers of the sire of Odille.

—When he found she'd levanted, the Count of Alsace

At first turn'd remarkably red in the face;

He anathematised, with much unction and grace,

Every soul who came near, and consign'd the whole race

Of runaway girls to a very warm place.

With a frightful grimace He gave orders for chase;

His vassals set off at a deuce of a pace,

And of all whom they met, high or low, Jack or Jill,

Ask'd, "Pray, have you seen anything of Odille?"—

Now I think I've been told,—for I'm no sporting man,—

That the "knowing-ones" call this by far the best plan,

"Take the lead and then keep it!"—that is, if you

Odille thought so too, so she set off and ran,

Put her best leg before, Starting at score,

As I said some lines since, from that little back door,

And not being miss'd until half after four,

Had what hunters call "law" for a good hour and more;

Doing her best, Without stopping to rest,

Like "young Lochinvar who came out of the West."

"Tis done!—I am gone!—over briar, brook, and rill!

They'll be sharp lads who catch me!" said young Miss Odille.

But you've all read in Æsop, or Phædrus, or Gay,

How a tortoise and hare ran together one day;

How the hare, "making play, Progress'd right slick away,"

As "them tarnation chaps" the Americans say;

While the tortoise, whose figure is rather outré

For racing, crawl'd straight on, without let or stay,

Having no post-horse duty or turnpikes to pay,



Till, ere noon's ruddy ray Changed to eve's sober grey,

Though her form and obesity caused some delay, Perseverance and patience brought up her lee-way, And she chased her fleet-footed "prayeursor," until She o'ertook her at last;—so it fared with Odille,

For although, as I said, she ran gaily at first,

And show'd no inclination to pause, if she durst;

She at length felt opprest with the heat, and with

thirst,

Its usual attendant; nor was that the worst,

Her shoes went down at heel; at last one of them

burst.

Now a gentleman smiles At a trot of ten miles;

But not so the Fair; then consider the stiles,

And as then ladies seldom wore things with a

frill

Round the ankle, these stiles sadly bother'd Odille.

Still, despite all the obstacles placed in her track,
She kept steadily on, though the terrible crack
In her shoe made of course her progression more
slack,

Till she reach'd the Swartz Forest (in English the Black);

I cannot divine How the boundary line

Was pass'd which is somewhere there form'd by the

Rhine.

Perhaps she'd the knack To float o'er on her back-

Or, perhaps, cross'd the old bridge of boats at Brisach,

(Which Vauban, some years after, secured from attack,

By a bastion of stone which the Germans call "Wacke,")

All I know is, she took not so much as a snack, Till hungry and worn, feeling wretchedly ill, On a mountain's brow sank down the weary Odille.

I said on its "brow," but I should have said "crown,"

For 'twas quite on the summit, bleak, barren, and brown,

And so high that 'twas frightful indeed to look down

Upon Friburg, a place of some little renown,

That lay at its foot; but imagine the frown

That contracted her brow, when full many a clown

She perceived coming up from that horrid posttown.



# 284

#### A LAY OF ST. ODILLE.

They had follow'd her trail,

And now thought without fail,

As little boys say, to "lay salt on her tail;"

While the Count, who knew no other law but his will,

Swore that Herman that evening should marry Odille.

Alas, for Odille! poor dear! what could she do?

Her father's retainers now had her in view,

As she found from their raising a joyous halloo;

While the Count, riding on at the head of his crew,

In their snuff-colour'd doublets and breeches of blue,

Was huzzaing and urging them on to pursue.-

What, indeed, could she do? She very well knew

If they caught her how much she should have to go through;

But then—she'd so shocking a hole in her shoe!

And to go further on was impossible;—true,

She might jump o'er the precipice;—still there are few

In her place who could manage their courage to screw

Up to bidding the world such a sudden adieu:-

Alack! how she envied the birds as they flew.

No Nassau balloon, with its wicker canoe,

Came to bear her from him she loath'd worse than

a Jew;

So she fell on her knees in a terrible stew,
Crying "Holy St. Ermengarde!
Oh, from these vermin guard
Her whose last hope rests entirely on you;
Don't let papa catch me, dear Saint!—rather kill
At once, sur le champ, your devoted Odille!"

It's delightful to see those who strive to oppress

Get balk'd when they think themselves sure of success.

The Saint came to the rescue !—I fairly confess
I don't see, as a Saint, how she well could do less
Than to get such a votary out of her mess.
Odille had scarce closed her pathetic address
When the rock, gaping wide as the Thames at Sheerness.

Closed again, and secured her within its recess,
In a natural grotto, Which puzzled Count Otto,
Who could not conceive where the deuce she had
got to.

'Twas her voice!—but 'twas Vox et præterea Nil!'
Nor could any one guess what was gone with
Odille.



Then burst from the mountain a splendour that quite

Eclipsed, in its brilliance, the finest Bude light,

And there stood St. Ermengarde, drest all in white,

A palm-branch in her left hand, her beads in her right;

While with faces fresh gilt, and with wings burnish'd bright,

A great many little boys' heads took their flight

Above and around to a very great height, And seem'd pretty lively considering their plight,

Since every one saw, With amazement and awe.

They could never sit down, for they hadn't de quoi.—
All at the sight, From the knave to the knight,

Felt a very unpleasant sensation call'd fright;

While the Saint, looking down, With a terrible frown.

Said, "My Lords, you are done most remarkably brown!---

I am really ashamed of you both; --- my nerves thrill

At your scandalous conduct to poor dear Odille!

"Come, make yourselves scarce!—it is useless to stay,

You will gain nothing here by a longer delay.



'Quick! Presto! Begone!' as the conjurors say;
For as to the lady, I've stow'd her away
In this hill, in a stratum of London blue clay;
And I shan't, I assure you, restore her to-day
Till you faithfully promise no more to say Nay,
But declare, 'If she will be a nun, why she
may.'

For this you've my word, and I never yet broke it, So put that in your pipe, my Lord Otto, and smoke it!—

One hint to your vassals,—a month at 'the Mill'
Shall be nuts to what they'll get who worry Odille!"

The Saint disappear'd as she ended, and so
Did the little boys' heads, which, above and
below.

As I told you a very few stanzas ago,

Had been flying about her, and jumping Jim Crow;

Though, without any body, or leg, foot, or toe

How they managed such antics, I really don't

know;

Be that as it may, they all "melted like snow Off a dyke," as the Scotch say in Sweet Edinbro'.

And there stood the Count, With his men, on the mount,

Just like "twenty-four jackasses all in a row."



What was best to be done?—'twas a sad bitter pill—

But gulp it he must, or else lose his Odille.

The lord of Alsace therefore altered his plan,

And said to himself, like a sensible man,

"I can't do as I would,—I must do as I can;"

It will not do to lie under any Saint's ban,

For your hide, when you do, they all manage to tan;

So Count Herman must pick up some Betsey or Nan,

Instead of my girl,-some Sue, Polly, or Fan;-

If he can't get the corn he must do with the bran,

And make shift with the pot if he can't have the pan.

After words such as these He went down on his knees

And said, "Blessed St. Ermengarde, just as you please—

They shall build a new convent,—I'll pay the whole bill,

(Taking discount,)—its Abbess shall be my Odille!"

There are some of my readers, I'll venture to say,

Who have never seen Friburg, though some of them
may,

And others, 'tis likely may go there some day.

Now, if ever you happen to travel that way,

I do beg and pray, 'twill your pains well repay,—

That you'll take what the Cockney folks call a "poshay"

(Though in Germany these things are more like a dray);

You may reach this same hill with a single relay,—
And do look how the rock, Through the whole
of its block.

Is split open, as though by some violent shock

From an earthquake, or lightning, or horrid hard

knock

From the club-bearing fist of some jolly old cock

Of a Germanised giant, Thor, Woden, or Lok;

And see how it rears Its two monstrous great ears.

For when once you're between them such each side appears;

And list to the sound of the water one hears

Drip, drip, from the fissures, like rain-drops or tears:

- —Odille's, I believe,—which have flowed all these years;
- -I think they account for them so; -but the rill

I'm sure is connected some way with Odille.
(42)



290

#### A LAY OF ST. ODILLE.

#### MORAL.

Now, then, for a moral, which always arrives

At the end, like the honey bees take to their hives.

And the more one observes it the better one thrives.—

We have all heard it said in the course of our lives

"Needs must when a certain old gentleman drives;"

'Tis the same with a lady,—if once she contrives

To get hold of the ribands, how vainly one strives

To escape from her lash, or to shake off her gyves!

Then let's act like Count Otto, and while one survives,

Succumb to our She-Saints—videlicet wives!
(Aside.)

That is, if one has not a "good bunch of fives."—
(I can't think how that last line escaped from my quill,

For I am sure it has nothing to do with Odille.)

Now, young ladies, to you!— Don't put on
the shrew!—

And don't be surprised if your father looks blue

When you're pert, and won't act as he wants you
to do!

Be sure that you never elope;—there are few,—

29I

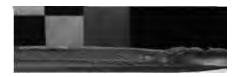
Believe me, you'll find what I say to be true,—
Who run restive, but find as they bake they must brew,
And come off at the last with "a hole in their shoe;"
Since not even Clapham, that sanctified ville,
Can produce enough saints to save every Odille.

"Ancolus, cytezyn oe ye cyte" of Puncrues, was borne of ryche und holye kynne,

3nd hus fader was named Spiphanus, and hus moder Johane."

He was born on a cold frosty morning, on the 6th of December (upon which day his feast is still observed), but in what anno Domini is not so clear; his baptismal register, together with that of his friend and colleague, St. Thomas at Hill, having been "lost in the great fire of London."

St. Nicholas was a great patron of Mariners, and—saving your presence—of Thieves also, which honourable fraternity have long rejoiced in the appellation of his "Clerks." Cervantes' story of Sancho's detecting a sum of money in a swindler's walking-stick, is merely the Spanish version of a "Lay of St. Nicholas," extant "in choice Italian" a century before honest Miguel was born.



# A LAY OF ST. NICHOLAS.

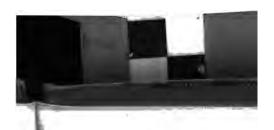
"Statim sacerdoti apparuit diabolus in specie puellæ pulchritudinis miræ, et ecce Divus, fide catholica et cruce, et aqua benedicta armatus, venit, et aspersit aquam in nomine Sanctæ et Individuæ Trinitatis, quam, quasi ardentem, diabolus, nequaquam sustinere valens, mugitibus fugit."

ROGER HOVEDEN.

"LORD ABBOT! Lord Abbot! I'd fain confess; I am a-weary, and worn with woe; Many a grief doth my heart oppress, And haunt me whithersoever I go!"

On bended knee spake the beautiful Maid;

- "Now lithe and listen, Lord Abbot, to me!"-
- "Now naye, Fair Daughter," the Lord Abbot said,
  - "Now naye, in sooth it may hardly be;
- "There is Mess Michael, and holy Mess John, Sage Penitauncers I ween be they! And hard by doth dwell, in St. Catherine's cell, Ambrose, the anchorite old and grey!"
- -"Oh, I will have none of Ambrose or John, Though sage Penitauncers I trow they be;



Shrive me may none save the Abbot alone. Now listen, Lord Abbot, I speak to thee.

"Nor think foul scorn, though mitre adorn
Thy brow, to listen to shrift of mine.
I am a Maiden royally born,
And I come of old Plantagenet's line.

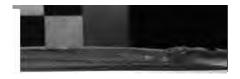
"Though hither I stray, in lowly array,
I am a Damsel of high degree;
And the Compte of Eu, and the Lord of Ponthieu,
They serve my father on bended knee!

"Counts a many, and Dukes a few,
A suitoring came to my father's Hall;
But the Duke of Lorraine, with his large domain,
He pleased my father beyond them all.

"Dukes a many, and Counts a few,
I would have wedded right cheerfullie;
But the Duke of Lorraine was uncommonly plain,
And I vow'd that he ne'er should my bridegroom
be!

"So hither I fly, in lowly guise,

From their gilded domes and their princely
halls;



Fain would I dwell in some holy cell,
Or within some Convent's peaceful walls!"

- —Then out and spake that proud Lord Abbot, "Now rest thee, Fair Daughter, withouten fear; Nor Count nor Duke but shall meet the rebuke Of Holy Church an he seek thee here:
- "Holy Church denieth all search
  'Midst her sanctified ewes and her saintly rams;
  And the wolves doth mock who would scathe her
  flock,

Or, especially, worry her little pet lambs.

- "Then lay, Fair Daughter, thy fears aside,
  For here this day shalt thou dine with me!"—
- "Now naye, now naye," the fair maiden cried;
  "In sooth, Lord Abbot, that scarce may be!
- "Friends would whisper, and foes would frowa, Sith thou art a Churchman of high degree, And ill mote it match with thy fair renown That a wandering damsel dine with thee!
- "There is Simon the Deacon hath pulse in store,
  With beans and lettuces fair to see;
  His lenten fare now let me share,
  I pray thee, Lord Abbot, in charitie!"



295

— "Though Simon the Deacon hath pulse in store,

To our patron Saint foul shame it were Should wayworn guest, with toil oppress'd, Meet in his Abbey such churlish fare.

"There is Peter the Prior, and Francis the Friar, And Roger the Monk shall our convives be; Small scandal I ween shall then be seen; They are a goodly companie!"

The Abbot hath donned his mitre and ring,
His rich dalmatic, and maniple fine;
And the choristers sing, as the lay-brothers bring
To the board a magnificent turkey and chine.

The turkey and chine, they are done to a nicety;
Liver, and gizzard, and all are there;
Ne'er mote Lord Abbot pronounce *Benedicite*Over more luscious or delicate fare.

But no pious stave, no Pater or Ave,
Pronounced, as he gazed on that maiden's face;
She ask'd him for stuffing, she ask'd him for gravy,
She ask'd him for gizzard;—but not for Grave\



Yet gaily the Lord Abbot smiled and press'd, And the blood-red wine in the wine-cup fill'd; And he help'd his guest to a bit of the breast, And he sent the drumsticks down to be grill'd,

There was no lack of old Sherris Sack,
Of Hippocras fine, or of Malmsey bright;
And aye, as he drain'd off his cup with a smack,
He grew less pious and more polite,

She pledged him once, and she pledged him twice, And she drank as a Lady ought not to drink; And he press'd her hand 'neath the table thrice, And he wink'd as an Abbot ought not to wink.

And Peter the Prior, and Francis the Friar, Sat each with a napkin under his chin; But Roger the Monk got excessively drunk, So they put him to bed, and they tuck'd him in!

The lay-brothers gazed on each other, amazed;
And Simon the Deacon, with grief and surprise,

As he peep'd through the key-hole, could scarce fancy real

The scene he beheld, or believe his own eyes.



297

In his ear was ringing the Lord Abbot singing,—
He could not distinguish the words very plain,
But 'twas all about "Cole," and "jolly old Soul,"
And "Fiddlers," and "Punch," and things quite as
profane.

Even Porter Paul, at the sound of such revelling,
With fervour began himself to bless;
For he thought he must somehow have let the Devil
in,—

And perhaps was not very much out in his guess.

The Accusing Byers "flew up to Heaven's Chancery,"
Blushing like scarlet with shame and concern;
The Archangel took down his tale, and in answer he
Wept—(See the works of the late Mr. Sterne).

Indeed, it is said, a less taking both were in When, after a lapse of a great many years, They book'd Uncle Toby five shillings for swearing, And blotted the fine out at last with their tears!

But St. Nicholas' agony who may paint?

His senses at first were well-nigh gone;

The beatified Saint was ready to faint

When he saw in his Abbey such sad goings on \



For never, I ween, had such doings been seen

There before, from the time that most excellent

Prince,

Earl Baldwin of Flanders, and other Commanders, Had built and endowed it some centuries since.

—But hark !—'tis a sound from the outermost gate!

A startling sound from a powerful blow.—

Who knocks so late?—it is half after eight

By the clock,—and the clock's five minutes too

slow.

Never, perhaps, had such loud double raps

Been heard in St. Nicholas' Abbey before;

All agreed "it was shocking to keep people knocking,"

But none seem'd inclined to "answer the door."

Now a louder bang through the cloisters rang, And the gate on its hinges wide open flew; And all were aware of a Palmer there, With his cockle, hat, staff, and his sandal shoe.

Many a furrow, and many a frown,
By toil and time on his brow were traced;
And his long loose gown was of ginger brown,
And his rosary dangled below his waist.



209

Now seldom, I ween, is such costume seen,
Except at a stage-play or masquerade;
But who doth not know it was rather the go
With Pilgrims and Saints in the second Crusade?

With noiseless stride did that Palmer glide
Across that oaken floor;
And he made them all jump, he gave such a thump
Against the Refectory door!

Wide open it flew, and plain to the view

The Lord Abbot they all mote see;
In his hand was a cup, and he lifted it up,

"Here's the Pope's good health with three!!"

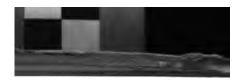
Rang in their ears three deafening cheers,
"Huzza! huzza! huzza!"

And one of the party said, "Go it, my hearty!"

When outspake that Pilgrim grey—

"A boon, Lord Abbot! a boon! a boon! Worn is my foot, and empty my scrip; And nothing to speak of since yesterday noon Of food, Lord Abbot, hath pass'd my lip.

"And I am come from a far countree,
And have visited many a holy shrine;



And long have I trod the sacred sod

Where the Saints do rest in Palestine!"—

"An thou art come from a far countree, And if thou in Paynim lands hast been, Now rede me aright the most wonderful sight, Thou Palmer grey, that thine eyes have seen.

"Arede me aright the most wonderful sight,
Grey Palmer, that ever thine eyes did see,
And a manchette of bread, and a good warm
bed,

And a cup o' the best shall thy guerdon be!"

"Oh! I have been east, and I have been west, And I have seen many a wonderful sight; But never to me did it happen to see A wonder like that which I see this night!

"To see a Lord Abbot, in rochet and stole,
With Prior and Friar,—a strange mar-velle!—
O'er a jolly full bowl, sitting cheek by jowl,
And hob-nobbing away with a Devil from Hell!"

He felt in his gown of ginger brown,
And he pull'd out a flask from beneath;
It was rather tough work to get out the cork,
But he drew it at last with his teeth.



301

O'er a pint and a quarter of holy water

He made a sacred sign;

And he dash'd the whole on the soi-disante daughter

Of old Plantagenet's line!

Oh! then did she reek, and squeak, and shriek,
With a wild unearthly scream;
And fizzled, and hiss'd, and produced such a
mist,
They were all half-choked by the steam.

Her dove-like eyes turn'd to coals of fire,
Her beautiful nose to a horrible snout,
Her hands to paws with nasty great claws,
And her bosom went in, and her tail came out.

beard,

And her tusks and her teeth no man mote tell;

And her horns and her hoofs gave infallible proofs

'Twas a frightful Fiend from the nethermost

On her chin there appear'd a long Nanny-goat's

'Twas a frightful Fiend from the nethermost Hell!

The Palmer threw down his ginger gown,
His hat and his cockle; and, plain to sight,
Stood St. Nicholas' self, and his shaven crown
Had a glow-worm halo of heavenly light.

The Fiend made a grasp, the Abbot to clasp;
But St. Nicholas lifted his holy toe,
And, just in the nick, let fly such a kick
On his elderly Namesake, he made him let go.

And out of the window he flew like a shot,

For the foot flew up with a terrible thwack,

And caught the foul demon about the spot

Where his tail joins on to the small of his back,

And he bounded away like a football at play,

Till into the bottomless pit he fell slap,

Knocking Mammon the meagre o'er pursy Belphegor,

And Lucifer into Beëlzebub's lap.

Oh! happy the slip from his Succubine grip,

That saved the Lord Abbot,—though, breathless
with fright,

In escaping he tumbled, and fractured his hip,

And his left leg was shorter thenceforth than his
right!

On the banks of the Rhine, as he's stopping to dine, From a certain Inn-window the traveller is shown





The Golden Legend

Most picturesque ruins, the scene of these doings, Some miles up the river, south-east of Cologne.

And, while "saur-kraut" she sells you, the landlady tells you

That there, in those walls, now all roofless and bare,

One Simon, a Deacon, from a lean grew a sleek one,

On filling a ci-devant Abbot's state chair.

How a ci-devant Abbot, all clothed in drab, but
Of texture the coarsest, hair shirt, and no shoes,
(His mitre and ring, and all that sort of thing
Laid aside,) in yon Cave lived a pious recluse;

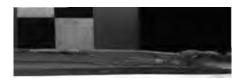
How he rose with the sun, limping "dot and go one,"

To yon rill of the mountain, in all sorts of weather, Where a Prior and a Friar, who lived somewhat higher

Up the rock, used to come and eat cresses together;

How a thirsty old codger, the neighbours call'd Roger,

With them drank cold water in lieu of old wine !



What its quality wanted he made up in quantity, Swigging as though he would empty the Rhine!

And how, as their bodily strength fail'd, the mental

Gain'd tenfold vigour and force in all four;
And how, to the day of their death, the "Old Gentle-

Never attempted to kidnap them more.

And how, when at length, in the odour of sanctity,
All of them died without grief or complaint;
The Monks of St. Nicholas said 'twas ridiculous
Not to suppose every one was a Saint.

And how, in the Abbey, no one was so shabby
As not to say yearly four masses a head,
On the eve of that supper, and kick on the crupper
Which Satan received, for the souls of the dead!

How folks long held in reverence their reliques and memories,

How the ci-devant Abbot's obtain'd greater still, When some cripples, on touching his fractured os femoris,

Threw down their crutches and danced a quadrille.



305

And how Abbot Simon, (who turn'd out a prime one,)

These words, which grew into a proverb full soon, O'er the late Abbot's grotto, stuck up as a motto,

"Who suppes with the Debylle sholde hube u long spoone!!"

Rohesia, daughter of Ambrose, and sister to Sir Everard Ingoldsby, was born about the beginning of the sixteenth century, and was married in 1526, at St. Giles's, Cripplegate, in the city of London. The following narrative contains all else that is known of

# THE LADY ROHESIA.

THE Lady Rohesia lay on her death-bed!

So said the doctor, — and doctors are generally allowed to be judges in these matters; besides, Doctor Butts was the Court Physician: he carried a crutch-handled staff, with its cross of the blackest ebony,— raison de plus!

- "Is there no hope, Doctor?" said Beatrice Grey.
- "Is there no hope?" said Everard Ingoldsby.

"Is there no hope?" said Sir Guy de Montgomeri. He was the Lady Rohesia's husband;—he spoke the last.

The doctor shook his head. He looked at the disconsolate widower in posse, then at the hour-glass; its waning sand seemed sadly to shadow forth the sinking pulse of his patient. Dr. Butts was a very learned man. "Ars longa, vita brevis!" said Doctor Butts.

"I am very sorry to hear it," quoth Sir Guy de Montgomeri.

Sir Guy was a brave knight; and a tall; but he was no scholar.

- "Alas! my poor sister!" sighed Ingoldsby.
- "Alas, my poor mistress!" sobbed Beatrice.

Sir Guy neither sighed nor sobbed; his grief was too deep-seated for outward manifestation.

"And how long, Doctor——?" The afflicted husband could not finish the sentence.

Dr. Butts withdrew his hand from the wrist of the dying lady. He pointed to the horologe; scarcely a quarter of its sand remained in the upper moiety. Again he shook his head; the eye of the patient waxed dimmer, the rattling in the throat increased.

- "What's become of Father Francis?" whimpered Beatrice.
- "The last consolations of the Church"—— suggested Everard.

A darker shade came over the brow of Sir Guy.



307

- "Where is the Confessor?" continued his grieving brother-in-law.
- "In the pantry," cried Marion Hacket pertly, as she tripped downstairs in search of that venerable ecclesiastic;—"in the pantry, I warrant me." The bower-woman was not wont to be in the wrong; in the pantry was the holy man discovered,—at his devotions.
- "Pax vobiscum/" said Father Francis, as he entered the chamber of death,
- "Vita brevis!" retorted Doctor Butts. He was not a man to be browbeat out of his Latin,—and by a paltry Friar Minim, too. Had it been a Bishop, indeed, or even a mitred Abbot;—but a miserable Franciscan!
  - "Benedicite /" said the Friar.
  - " Ars longa /" returned the Leech.

Doctor Butts adjusted the tassels of his falling band; drew his short sad-coloured cloak closer around him; and, grasping his cross-handled walking-staff, stalked majestically out of the apartment. Father Francis had the field to himself.

The worthy chaplain hastened to administer the last rites of the Church. To all appearance he had little time to lose: as he concluded, the dismal toll of the passing-bell sounded from the belfry tower,—little Hubert, the bandy-legged sacristan, was pulling with all his might. It was a capital contrivance that same passing-bell,—which of the Urbans or Innocents in-



vented it is a query; but, whoever he was, he deserved well of his country and of Christendom.

Ah! our ancestors were not such fools, after all, as we, their degenerate children, conceit them to have been. The passing-bell! a most solemn warning to imps of every description, is not to be regarded with impunity; the most impudent *Succubus* of them all dare as well dip his claws in holy water as come within the verge of its sound. Old Nick himself, if he sets any value at all upon his tail, had best convey himself clean out of hearing, and leave the way open to Paradise. Little Hubert continued pulling with all his might,—and St. Peter began to look out for a customer.

The knell seemed to have some effect even upon the Lady Rohesia; she raised her head slightly; inarticulate sounds issued from her lips,—inarticulate, that is, to the profane ears of the laity. Those of Father Francis, indeed, were sharper; nothing, as he averred, could be more distinct than the words, "A thousand marks to the priory of St. Mary Rouncival."

Now the Lady Rohesia Ingoldsby had brought her husband broad lands and large possessions; much of her ample dowry, too, was at her own disposal; and nuncupative wills had not yet been abolished by Act of Parliament,

"Pious soul!" ejaculated Father Francis. "A thousand marks, she said"——

"If she did, I'll be shot!" said Sir Guy de Montgomeri.

- "—A thousand marks!" continued the Confessor, fixing his cold grey eye upon the knight, as he went on heedless of the interruption;—"a thousand marks! and as many Aves and Paters shall be duly said—as soon as the money is paid down."
- Sir Guy shrank from the monk's gaze; he turned to the window, and muttered to himself something that sounded like "Don't you wish you may get it?"

The bell continued to toll. Father Francis had quitted the room, taking with him the remains of the holy oil he had been using for Extreme Unction. Everard Ingoldsby waited on him downstairs.

- "A thousand thanks!" said the latter.
- "A thousand marks!" said the friar.
- "A thousand devils!" growled Sir Guy de Montgomeri, from the top of the landing-place.

But his accents fell unheeded; his brother-in-law and the friar were gone; he was left alone with his departing lady and Beatrice Grey.

Sir Guy de Montgomeri stood pensively at the foot of the bed; his arms were crossed upon his bosom, his chin was sunk upon his breast; his eyes were filled with tears; the dim rays of the fading watchlight gave a darker shade to the furrows on his brow, and a brighter tint to the little bald patch on the top of his head,—for Sir Guy was a middle-aged gentleman.



tall and portly withal, with a slight bend in his shoulders, but that not much; his complexion was somewhat florid,—especially about the nose; but his lady was in extremis, and at this particular moment he was paler than usual.

"Bim! bome!" went the bell. The knight groaned audibly; Beatrice Grey wiped her eye with her little square apron of lace de Malines: there was a moment's pause,—a moment of intense affliction; she let it fall, -all but one corner, which remained between her finger and thumb. She looked at Sir Guy; drew the thumb and forefinger of her other hand slowly along its border, till they reached the opposite extremity. She sobbed aloud. "So kind a lady!" said Beatrice Grey.-" So excellent a wife!" responded Sir Guy.-"So good!" said the damsel.—"So dear!" said the knight,-"So pious!" said she,-"So humble!" said he.—"So good to the poor!"—"So capital a manager!" -"So punctual at matins!"-"Dinner dished to moment!"-"So devout!" said Beatrice,-"So fond of me!" said Sir Guy.—"And of Father Francis!"— "What the devil do you mean by that?" said Sir Guy de Montgomeri.

The knight and the maiden had rung their antiphonic changes on the fine qualities of the departing Lady, like the *Strophe* and *Antistrophe* of a Greek play. The cardinal virtues once disposed of, her minor excellences came under review, She would drown a

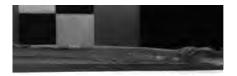


witch, drink lamb's-wool at Christmas, beg Dominie Dumps's boys a holiday, and dine upon sprats on Good Friday! A low moan from the subject of these eulogies seemed to intimate that the enumeration of her good deeds was not altogether lost on her,—that the parting spirit felt and rejoiced in the testimony.

- "She was too good for earth!" continued Sir Guy.
- "Ye-ye-yes!" sobbed Beatrice.
- "I did not deserve her!" said the knight.
- "No-o-o-o!" cried the damsel.
- "Not but that I made her an excellent husband, and a kind; but she is going, and—and—where, or when, or how—shall I get such another?"
- "Not in broad England—not in the whole wide world!" responded Beatrice Grey; "that is, not just such another!" Her voice still faltered, but her accents on the whole were more articulate; she dropped the corner of her apron, and had recourse to her handkerchief; in fact, her eyes were getting red,—and so was the tip of her nose.

Sir Guy was silent; he gazed for a few moments steadfastly on the face of his lady. The single word, "Another!" fell from his lips like a distant echo;—it is not often that the viewless nymph repeats more than is necessary.

"Bim! bome!" went the bell,—Bandy-legged Hubert had been tolling for half-an-hour; he began to grow tired, and St. Peter fidgety.



- "Beatrice Grey!" said Sir Guy de Montgomeri, "what's to be done? What's to become of Montgomeri Hall?—and the buttery,—and the servants? And what—what's to become of me, Beatrice Grey?"—There was pathos in his tones, and a solemn pause succeeded. "I'll turn monk myself!" said Sir Guy.
  - " Monk?" said Beatrice.
- "I'll be a Carthusian!" repeated the knight, but in a tone less assured: he relapsed into a reverie.—Shave his head!—he did not so much mind that,—he was getting rather bald already;—but, beans for dinner,—and those without butter—and then a horse-hair shirt!

The knight seemed undecided: his eye roamed gloomily around the apartment; it paused upon different objects, but as if it saw them not; its sense was shut, and there was no speculation in its glance: it rested at last upon the fair face of the sympathising damsel at his side, beautiful in her grief.

Her tears had ceased; but her eyes were cast down, mournfully fixed upon her delicate little foot, which was beating the devil's tattoo.

There is no talking to a female when she does not look at you. Sir Guy turned round,—he seated himself on the edge of the bed; and, placing his hand beneath the chin of the lady, turned up her face in an angle of fifteen degrees.

"I don't think I shall take the vows, Beatrice; but what's to become of me? Poor, miserable, old—that is,



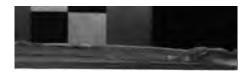
poor, miserable, middle-aged man that I am!—No one to comfort, no one to care for me!"—Beatrice's tears flowed afresh, but she opened not her lips.—"'Pon my life!" continued he, "I don't believe there is a creature now would care a button if I were hanged to-morrow!"

- "Oh! don't say so, Sir Guy!" sighed Beatrice; "you know there's—there's Master Everard, and—and Father Francis"——
  - " Pish!" cried Sir Guy testily.
  - "And-there's your favourite old bitch."
- "I am not thinking of old bitches!" quoth Sir Guy de Montgomeri.

Another pause ensued: the knight had released her chin, and taken her hand; it was a pretty little hand, with long taper fingers and filbert-formed nails, and the softness of the palm said little for its owner's industry.

"Sit down, my dear Beatrice," said the knight thoughtfully; "you must be fatigued with your long watching. Take a seat, my child."—Sir Guy did not relinquish her hand; but he sidled along the counterpane, and made room for his companion between himself and the bedpost.

Now this is a very awkward position for two people to be placed in, especially when the right hand of the one holds the right hand of the other:—in such an attitude, what the deuce can the gentleman do with his left? Sir Guy closed his till it became an absolute fist, and his



knuckles rested on the bed a little in the rear of his companion.

- "Another!" repeated Sir Guy, musing: "if, indeed, I could find such another!" He was talking to his thought, but Beatrice Grey answered him.
  - "There's Madam Fitzfoozle."
  - "A frump!" said Sir Guy.
  - "Or the Lady Bumbarton,"
  - "With her hump!" muttered he.
  - "There's the Dowager"-
- "Stop—stop!" said the knight, "stop one moment!"
  —He paused; he was all on the tremble; something seemed rising in his throat, but he gave a great gulp, and swallowed it. "Beatrice," said he, "what think you of"—his voice sank into a seductive softness—"what think you of—Beatrice Grey?"

The murder was out:—the knight felt infinitely relieved; the knuckles of his left hand unclosed spontaneously, and the arm he had felt such a difficulty in disposing of, found itself,—nobody knows how,—all at once encircling the jimp waist of the pretty Beatrice.

The young lady's reply was expressed in three syllables. They were,—"Oh, Sir Guy!" The words might be somewhat indefinite, but there was no mistaking the look. Their eyes met; Sir Guy's left arm contracted itself spasmodically: when the eyes meet,—at least, as theirs met,—the lips are very apt to follow the

example. The knight had taken one long, loving kiss—nectar and ambrosia! He thought on Doctor Butts and his repetatur haustus,—a prescription Father Francis had taken infinite pains to translate for him: he was about to repeat it, but the dose was interrupted in transitu. Doubtless the adage,

"There's many a slip
"Twixt the cup and the lip,"

hath reference to medicine. Sir Guy's lip was again all but in conjunction with that of his bride-elect.

It has been hinted already that there was a little round polished patch on the summit of the knight's pericranium, from which his locks had gradually receded; a sort of oasis,—or rather a Mont Blanc in miniature, rising above the highest point of vegetation. It was on this little spot, undefended alike by Art and Nature, that at this interesting moment a blow descended, such as we must borrow a term from the Sister Island adequately to describe,—it was a "Whack!"

Sir Guy started upon his feet; Beatrice Grey started upon hers; but a single glance to the rear reversed her position,—she fell upon her knees and screamed.

The knight, too, wheeled about, and beheld a sight which might have turned a bolder man to stone.—It was She!—the all-but-defunct Rohesia—there she sat, bolt upright!—her eyes no longer glazed with the film of impending dissolution, but scintillating like flint and

steel; while in her hand she grasped the bed-staff,—
a weapon of mickle might, as her husband's bloody
coxcomb could now well testify. Words were yet
wanting, for the quinsy, which her rage had broken,
still impeded her utterance; but the strength and
rapidity of her guttural intonations augured well for her
future eloquence.

Sir Guy de Montgomeri stood for a while like a man distraught; this resurrection—for such it seemed—had quite overpowered him. "A husband ofttimes makes the best physician," says the proverb; he was a living personification of its truth. Still it was whispered he had been content with Dr. Butts; but his lady was restored to bless him for many years.—Heavens, what a life he led!

The lady Rohesia mended apace; her quinsy was cured; the bell was stopped; and little Hubert, the sacristan, kicked out of the chapelry. St. Peter opened his wicket, and looked out;—there was nobody there; so he flung to the gate in a passion, and went back to his lodge, grumbling at being hoaxed by a runaway ring.

Years rolled on.—The improvement of Lady Rohesia's temper did not keep pace with that of her health; and one fine morning Sir Guy de Montgomeri was seen to enter the *porte-cochère* of Durham House, at that time the town residence of Sir Walter Raleigh. Nothing more was ever heard of him; but a boatful of adventurers



317

was known to have dropped down with the tide that evening to Deptford Hope, where lay the good ship the *Darling*, commanded by Captain Keymis, who sailed next morning on the Virginia voyage.

A brass plate, some eighteen inches long, may yet be seen in Denton chancel, let into a broad slab of Bethersden marble; it represents a lady kneeling, in her wimple and hood; her hands are clasped in prayer, and beneath is an inscription in the characters of the

age---

"Praie for ye sowle of ye Tady Royse, And for alle Christen sowles!"

The date is illegible; but it appears that she survived King Henry the Eighth, and that the dissolution of monasteries had lost St. Mary Rouncival her thousand marks.—As for Beatrice Grey, it is well known that she was alive in 1559, and then had virginity enough left to be a Maid of Honour to "good Queen Bess."

It was during the "Honey (or, as it is sometimes termed, the "Treacle') Moon" that Mr. and Mrs. Seaforth passed through London. A "good-natured friend,' who dropped in to dinner, forced them in the evening to the theatre for the purpose of getting rid of him.



I give Charles's account of the Tragedy, just as it was written, without altering even the last couplet—for there would be no making "Egerton" rhyme with "Story."

# THE TRAGEDY.

"Quæque ipse miserrima vidi."-VIRGIL.

CATHERINE of Cleves was a Lady of rank:

She had lands and fine houses, and cash in the Bank;

She had jewels and rings, And a thousand smart things;

Was lovely and young, With a rather sharp tongue, And she wedded a Noble of high degree With the star of the order of St. Esprit;

But the Duke de Guise Was, by many degrees, Her senior, and not very easy to please; He'd a sneer on his lip, and a scowl with his eye, And a frown on his brow,—and he look'd like a Guy,—

So she took to intriguing With Monsieur St. Megrin, A young man of fashion, and figure, and worth, But with no great pretensions to fortune or birth;

He would sing, fence, and dance, With the best man in France,

And took his rappee with genteel nonchalance; He smiled, and he flatter'd, and flirted with ease, And was very superior to Monseigneur de Guise.



Now Monsieur St. Megrin was curious to know If the Lady approved of his passion or no;

So without more ado, He put on his surtout,

And went to a man with a beard like a Jew.

One Signor Ruggieri, A Cunning-man near, he

Could conjure, tell fortunes, and calculate tides,

Perform tricks on the cards, and Heavens knows what besides,

Bring back a stray'd cow, silver ladle, or spoon,

And was thought to be thick with the Man in the Moon.

The Sage took his stand With his wand in his hand,

Drew a circle, then gave the dread word of command,

Saying solemnly — "Presto ! — Hey, quick! Cock - a-

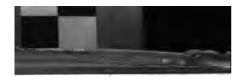
When the Duchess immediately popp'd up before 'em.

Just then a Conjunction of Venus and Mars,
Or something peculiar above in the stars,
Attracted the notice of Signor Ruggieri,
Who "bolted," and left him alone with his deary.—
Monsieur St. Megrin went down on his knees,
And the Duchess shed tears large as marrow-fat peas,
When,—fancy the shock,— A loud double knock,
Made the Lady cry, "Get up, you fool!—there's De

'Twas his Grace, sure enough; So Monsieur, looking bluff,

Strutted by with his hat on, and fingering his ruff,

Guise!"



while crying,

While, unseen by either, away flew the Dame
Through the opposite key-hole, the same way she came;
But, alack! and alas! A mishap came to pass,
In her hurry she, somehow or other, let fall
A new silk Bandana she'd worn as a shawl;
She had used it for drying Her bright eyes

And blowing her nose, as her Beau talk'd of dying!

Now the Duke, who had seen it so lately adorn her,
And knew the great C with the Crown in the corner;
The instant he spied it, smoked something amiss,
And said, with some energy, "D—— it! what's this?"
He went home in a fume, And bounced into her
room.

Crying, "So, Madam, I find I've some cause to be jealous;

Look here!—here's a proof you run after the fellows!

—Now take up that pen,—if it's bad choose a better,—

And write, as I dictate, this moment a letter

To Monsieur—you know who!" The Lady looked blue;

But replied with much firmness—"Hang me if I do!"

De Guise grasped her wrist With his great bony
fist,

And pinch'd it, and gave it so painful a twist, That his bard, iron gauntlet the flesh went an inch in,—



32 I

She did not mind death, but she could not stand pinching;

So she sat down and wrote This polite little note:-

"Dear Mister St. Megrin, The chiefs of the League in

Our house mean to dine This evening at nine;
I shall, soon after ten, Slip away from the men,
And you'll find me upstairs in the drawing-room then;
Come up the back way or those impudent thieves
Of Servants will see you; Yours, CATHERINE OF
CLEVES."

She directed and sealed it, all pale as a ghost, And De Guise put it into the Twopenny Post.

St. Megrin had almost jumped out of his skin For joy that day when the post came in;

He read the note through, Then began it anew, And thought it almost too good news to be true.—

He clapp'd on his hat, And a hood over that, With a cloak to disguise him, and make him look fat; So great his impatience, from half after four He was waiting till Ten at De Guise's back-door. When he heard the great clock of St. Genevieve chime He ran up the back staircase six steps at a time;

He had scarce made his bow, He hardly knew how,

(42)



When alas! and alack! There was no getting back, For the drawing-room door was bang'd to with a whack:—

In vain he applied 'To the handle and tried, Somebody or other had locked it outside!

And the Duchess in agony mourn'd her mishap,
"We are caught like a couple of rats in a trap,"

Now the Duchess's Page, About twelve years of age, For so little a boy was remarkably sage;
And just in the nick, to their joy and amazement,
Popp'd the Gas-lighter's ladder close under the casement.
But all would not do,— Though St. Megrin got through

The window,—below stood De Guise and his crew, . And though never man was more brave than St. Megrin, Yet fighting a score is extremely fatiguing;

He thrust carte and tierce, Uncommonly fierce, But not Belzebub's self could their cuirasses pierce;

While his doublet and hose, Being holiday clothes, 'Were soon cut through and through from his knees to his nose;

Still an old crooked sixpence the Conjuror gave him, From pistol and sword was sufficient to save him;

But when beat on his knees, That confounded De Guise

Came behind with the "fogle" that caused all this breeze,



Whipp'd it tight round his neck, and when backward he'd jerk'd him,

The rest of the rascals jump'd on him and Burk'd him.

The poor little Page, too, himself got no quarter, but

Was served the same way, And was found the

next day

With his heels in the air, and his head in the water-butt;
Catherine of Cleves Roar'd "Murder!" and
"Thieves!"

From the window above While they murder'd her love;

Till, finding the rogues had accomplished his slaughter, She drank Prussic acid without any water,

And died like a Duke-and-a-Duchess's daughter!

#### MORAL.

Take warning, ye fair, from this tale of the Bard's,
And don't go where fortunes are told on the cards!
But steer clear of Conjurors,—never put query
To "Wise Mrs. Williams," or folks like Ruggieri.
When alone in your room shut the door close, and
lock it;

Above all,—keep your handkerchief safe in your pocket!

Lest you too should stumble, and Lord Leveson Gower, he

Be call'd on,-sad poet !- to tell your sad story !



It was in the summer of 1838 that a party from Tappington reached the metropolis with a view of witnessing the coronation of their youthful Queen, whom God long preserve!—This purpose they were fortunate enough to accomplish by the purchase of a peer's tickets, from a stationer in the Strand, who was enabled so to dispose of some, greatly to the indignation of the hereditary Earl Marshal. How Mr. Barney managed to insinuate himself into the Abbey remains a mystery: his characteristic modesty and address doubtless assisted him, for there he unquestionably was. The result of his observations was thus communicated to his associates in the Servants' Hall upon his return, to the infinite delectation of Mademoiselle Pauline, over a Cruiskeen of his own concocting.

# MR. BARNEY MAGUIRE'S ACCOUNT OF THE CORONATION.

AIR—" The Groves of Blarney."

OCH! the Coronation! what celebration
For emulation can with it compare?
When to Westminster the Royal Spinster,
And the Duke of Leinster, all in order did repair!
"Twas there you'd see the New Polishemen
Making a skrimmage at half after four,
And the Lords and Ladies, and the Miss O'Gradys,
All standing round before the Abbey door.



325

Their pillows scorning, that self-same morning
Themselves adorning, all by the candle-light,
With roses and lilies, and daffy-down-dillies,
And gould and jewels, and rich di'monds bright.
And then approaches five hundred coaches,
With Giniral Dullbeak,—Och! 'twas mighty fine
To see how asy bould Corporal Casey,
With his swoord drawn, prancing, made them kape
the line.

Then the Guns' alarums, and the King of Arums,
All in his Garters and his Clarence shoes,
Opening the massy doors to the bould Ambassydors,
The Prince of Potboys, and great haythen Jews;
'Twould have made you crazy to see Esterhazy
All jew'is from jasey to his di'mond boots,
With Alderman Harmer, and that swate charmer,
The famale heiress, Miss Anjā-ly Coutts.

And Wellington walking with his swoord drawn, talking
To Hill and Hardinge, haroes of great fame:
And Sir De Lacy, and the Duke Dalmasey,
(They call'd him Sowlt afore he changed his name,)
Themselves presading Lord Melbourne, lading
The Queen, the darling, to her Royal chair,
And that fine ould fellow, the Duke of Pell-Mello,
The Queen of Portingal's Chargy-de-fair.



Then the Noble Prussians, likewise the Russians,
In fine laced jackets with their goulden cuffs,
And the Bavarians, and the proud Hungarians,
And Everythingarians all in furs and muffs.
Then Misthur Spaker, with Misthur Pays the Quaker,
All in the Gallery you might persave;
But Lord Brougham was missing, and gone a-fishing,
Ounly crass Lord Essex would not give him lave.

There was Baron Alten himself exalting,
And Prince Von Swartzenburg, and many more,
Och! I'd be bother'd, and entirely smother'd
To tell the half of 'em was to the fore;
With the swate Peeresses, in their crowns and dresses,
And Aldermanesses, and the Boord of Works;
But Mehemet Ali said, quite gintaly,
"I'd be proud to see the likes among the Turks!"

Then the Queen, Heaven bless her! och! they did dress her

In her purple garments and her goulden Crown;
Like Venus or Hebe, or the Queen of Sheby,
With eight young Ladies houlding up her gown,
Sure 'twas grand to see her, also for to he-ar
The big drums bating, and the trumpets blow,
And Sir George Smart! Oh! he play'd a Consarto,
With his four-and-twenty fiddlers all on a row!



327

Then the Lord Archbishop held a goulden dish up,
For to resave her bounty and great wealth,
Saying "Plase your Glory, great Queen Vic-tory!
Ye'll give the Clargy lave to dhrink your health!"
Then his Riverence, retrating, discoorsed the mating,
"Boys! Here's your Queen! deny it if you can!
And if any bould traitour, or infarior craythur,
Sneezes at that, I'd like to see the man!"

Then the Nobles kneeling to the Pow'rs appealing, "Heaven send your Majesty a glorious reign!"

And Sir Claudius Hunter he did confront her,
All in his scarlet gown and goulden chain.

The great Lord May'r, too, sat in his chair, too,
But mighty sarious, looking fit to cry,

For the Earl of Surrey, all in his hurry
Throwing the thirteens, hit him in his eye.

Then there was preaching and good store of speeching.
With Dukes and Marquises on bended knee:
And they did splash her with raal Macasshur,
And the Queen said, "Ah! then thank ye all for
me!"—

Then the trumpets braying, and the organ playing,
And sweet trombones, with their silver tones;
But Lord Rolle was rolling;—'twas mighty consoling,
To think his Lordship did not break his bones!



Then the crames and the custards, and the beef and mustard,

All on the tombstones like a poultherer's shop;
With lobsters and white-bait, and other swate-meats,
And wine and nagus, and Imparial Pop!
There was cakes and apples in all the Chapels,
With fine polonies, and rich mellow pears,—
Och! the Count Von Strogonoff, sure he got progenough,

The sly ould Divil, underneath the stairs.

Then the cannons thunder'd, and the people wonder'd,
Crying, "God save Victoria, our Royal Queen!"—
Och! if myself should live to be a hundred,
Sure it's the proudest day that I'll have seen!
And now, I've ended, what I pretended,
This narration splendid in swate poe-thry,
Ye dear bewitcher, just hand the pitcher,
Faith, it's myself that's getting mighty dhry."

As a *pendant* to the foregoing, I shall venture to insert Mr. Simpkinson's lucubrations on a subject to him, as a *Savant* of the first class, scarcely less interesting. The aërial voyage to which it alludes took



329

place about a year and a half previously to the august event already recorded, and the excitement manifested in the learned Antiquary's effusion may give some faint idea of that which prevailed generally among the Sons of Science at that memorable epoch.

## THE "MONSTRE" BALLOON.

OH! the balloon, the great balloon
It left Vauxhall one Monday at noon,
And every one said we should hear of it soon
With news from Aleppo or Scanderoon.
But very soon after, folks changed their tune:
"The netting had burst—the silk—the shalloon;—
It had met with a trade-wind—a deuced monsoon—
It was blown out to sea—it was blown to the moon—
They ought to have put off their journey till June;
Sure none but a donkey, a goose, or baboon
Would go up, in November, in any balloon!"

Then they talk'd about Green—"Oh! where's Mister Green?

And where's Mr. Hollond who hired the machine?

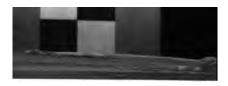
And where is Monk Mason, the man that has been

Up so often before—twelve times or thirteen—

And who writes such nice letters describing the scene?

And where's the cold fowl, and the ham, and poteen?

The press'd beef, with the fat cut off—nothing but lean?



And the portable soup in the patent tureen?

Have they got to Grand Cairo or reached Aberdeen?

Or Jerusalem—Hamburgh—or Ballyporeen?

No! they have not been seen! Oh! they haven't been seen!

Stay! here's Mister Gye—Mr. Frederick Gye—
"At Paris," says he, "I've been up very high,
A couple of hundred of toises, or nigh,
A cockstride the Tuileries' pantiles, to spy
With Dollond's best telescope stuck at my eye,
And my umbrella under my arm like Paul Pry,
But I could see nothing at all but the sky;
So I thought with myself 'twas of no use to try
Any longer; and, feeling remarkably dry
From sitting all day stuck up there, like a Gny,
I came down again, and—you see—here am I!"

But here's Mr. Hughes! — What says young Mr. Hughes?—

"Why, I'm sorry to say we've not got any news Since the letter they threw down in one of their shoes, Which gave the Mayor's nose such a deuce of a bruise, As he popp'd up his eyeglass to look at their cruise Over Dover; and which the folks flocked to peruse At Squier's bazaar, the same evening, in crews—

Politicians, news-mongers, town-council, and blues,



33 I

Turks, Heretics, Infidels, Jumpers, and Jews, Scorning Bachelor's papers, and Warren's reviews: But the wind was then blowing towards Helvoetsluys, And my father and I are in terrible stews, For so large a balloon is a sad thing to lose!"—

Here's news come at last;—Here's news come at last!—A vessel's come in, which has sail'd very fast;
And a gentleman serving before the mast,—
Mister Nokes,—has declared that "the party has past
Safe across to the Hague, where their grapnel they cast
As a fat burgomaster was staring aghast
To see such a monster come borne on the blast,
And it caught in his waistband, and there it stuck
fast!"—

O fie! Mister Nokes,—for shame, Mr. Nokes!
To be poking your fun at us plain-dealing folks—
Sir, this isn't a time to be cracking your jokes,
And such jesting your malice but scurvily cloaks;
Such a trumpery tale every one of us smokes,
And we know very well your whole story's a hoax!—

"Oh! what shall we do?—Oh! where will it end?— Can nobody go?—Can nobody send To Calais—or Bergen-op-zoom—or Ostend? Can't you go there yourself?—Can't you write to a friend. For news upon which we may safely depend?"—



Huzza! huzza! one and eightpence to pay

For a letter from Hamborough, just come to say

They descended at Weilburg, about break of day;

And they've lent them the palace there, during their stay,

And the town is becoming uncommonly gay,
And they're feasting the party, and soaking their clay
With Johannisberg, Rudesheim, Moselle, and Tokay!
And the Landgraves, and Margraves, and Counts beg
and pray

That they won't think, as yet, about going away;
Notwithstanding, they don't mean to make much delay,
But pack up the balloon in a waggon, or dray,
And pop themselves into a German "po-shay,"
And get on to Paris by Lisle and Tournay;
Where they boldly declare, any wager they'll lay
If the gas people there do not ask them to pay
Such a sum as must force them at once to say "Nay,"
They'll inflate the balloon in the Champs-Elysées,
And be back again here the beginning of May.—

Dear me! what a treat for a juvenile fête!
What thousands will flock their arrival to greet!
There'll be hardly a soul to be seen in the street,
For at Vauxhall the whole population will meet,
And you'll scarcely get standing-room, much less a seat,
For this all preceding attraction must beat:



333

Since, there they'll unfold, what we want to be told, How they cough'd,—how they sneez'd,—how they shiver'd with cold,—

How they tippled the "cordial" as racy and old
As Hodges, or Deady, or Smith ever sold,
And how they all then felt remarkably bold:
How they thought the boil'd beef worth its own weight
in gold,

And how Mister Green was beginning to scold Because Mister Mason would try to lay hold Of the moon, and had very near overboard roll'd!

And there they'll be seen—they'll be all to be seen!

The great-coats, the coffee-pot, mugs, and tureen!

With the tight-rope, and fire-works, and dancing between,

If the weather should only prove fair and serene,
And there, on a beautiful transparent screen,
In the middle you'll see a large picture of Green,
Mr. Hollond on one side, who hired the machine,
Mr. Mason on t'other, describing the scene;
And Fame, on one leg, in the air, like a queen,
With three wreaths and a trumpet, will over them lean;
While Envy, in serpents and black bombazine,
Looks on from below with an air of chagrin!

Then they'll play up a tune in the Royal Saloon, And the people will dance by the light of the moon.



# 334 HON. MR. SUCKLETHUMBKIN'S STORY.

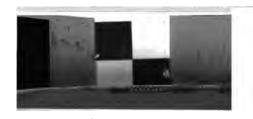
And keep up the ball till the next day at noon;
And the peer and the peasant, the lord and the loon,
The haughty grandee, and the low picaroon,
The six-foot life-guardsman, and little gossoon,
Will all join in three cheers for the "Monstre" Balloon.

It is to be regretted that I have not as yet been able to discover more than a single specimen of my friend "Sucklethumbkin's" Muse. The event it alludes to, probably the euthanasia of the late Mr. Greenacre, will scarcely have yet faded from the recollection of an admiring public. Although, with the usual diffidence of a man of fashion, Augustus has "sunk" the fact of his own presence on that interesting occasion, I have every reason to believe, that, in describing the party at the auberge hereafter mentioned, he might have said, with a brother Exquisite, "Quorum pars magna fui."

# He execution.

A SPORTING ANECDOTE.

My Lord Tomnoddy got up one day;
It was half after two, He had nothing to do,
So his Lordship rang for his cabriolet.



#### THE EXECUTION.

335

Tiger Tim Was clean of limb,
His boots were polish'd, his jacket was trim;
With a very smart tie in his smart cravat,
And a smart cockade on the top of his hat;
Tallest of boys, or shortest of men,
He stood in his stockings just four foot ten;
And he ask'd, as he held the door on the swing,
"Pray, did your Lordship please to ring?"

My Lord Tomnoddy he raised his head,
And thus to Tiger Tim he said,
"Malibran's dead, Duvernay's fled,
Taglioni has not yet arrived in her stead;
Tiger Tim, come tell me true,
What may a Nobleman find to do?"—

Tim look'd up, and Tim look'd down,

He paused, and he put on a thoughtful frown,

And he held up his hat, and he peep'd in the crown;

He bit his lip, and he scratch'd his head,

He let go the handle, and thus he said,

As the door, released, behind him bang'd:

"An't please you, my Lord, there's a man to be hang'd!"

My Lord Tomnoddy jump'd up at the news,
"Run to M'Fuze, And Lieutenant Tregooze,



# 336 HON. MR. SUCKLETHUMBKIN'S STORY.

And run to Sir Carnaby Jenks, of the Blues.

Rope-dancers a score I've seen before—

Madame Sacchi, Antonio, and Master Black-more;

But to see a man swing At the end of a string,

With his neck in a noose, will be quite a new thing!"

My Lord Tomnoddy stept into his cab-Dark rifle green, with a lining of drab; Through street and through square, His high-trotting mare, Like one of Ducrow's, goes pawing the air. Adown Piccadilly and Waterloo Place Went the high-trotting mare at a very quick pace; She produced some alarm, But did no great harm, Save frightening a nurse with a child on her arm, Spattering with clay Two urchins at play, Knocking down-very much to the sweeper's dismay-An old woman who wouldn't get out of the way, And upsetting a stall Near Exeter Hall, Which made all the pious Church-Mission folks squall. But eastward afar, Through Temple Bar, My Lord Tomnoddy directs his car; Never heeding their squalls, Or their calls, or their bawls, He passes by Waithman's Emporium for shawls. And, merely just catching a glimpse of St. Paul's,



#### THE EXECUTION.

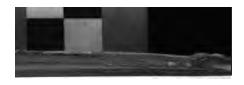
337

Turns down the Old Bailey,
Where in front of the gaol, he
Pulls up at the door of the gin-shop, and gaily
Cries, "What must I fork out to-night, my trump,
For the whole first-floor of the 'Magpie and Stump'?"

The clock strikes Twelve—it is dark midnight—
Yet the "Magpie and Stump" is one blaze of light.
The parties are met; The tables are set;
There is "punch," "cold without," "hot with," heavy wet,

Ale-glasses and jugs, And rummers and mugs,
And sand on the floor, without carpets or rugs,
Cold fowl and cigars, Pickled onions in jars,
Welsh rabbits and kidneys—rare work for the jaws!—
And very large lobsters, with very large claws;
And there is M'Fuze, And Lieutenant Tregooze,
And there is Sir Carnaby Jenks, of the Blues,
All come to see a man "die in his shoes!"

The clock strikes One! Supper is done,
And Sir Carnaby Jenks is full of his fun,
Singing "Jolly companions every one!"
My Lord Tomnoddy, Is drinking gin-toddy,
And laughing at ev'ry thing, and ev'ry body.—



# 338 HON. MR. SUCKLETHUMBKIN'S STORY.

The clock strikes Two! and the clock strikes Three!

—"Who so merry, so merry as we?"

Save Captain M'Fuze, Who is taking a snooze,
While Sir Carnaby Jenks is busy at work,
Blacking his nose with a piece of burnt cork.

The clock strikes Four!— Round the debtors' door

Are gathered a couple of thousand or more;
As many await At the press-yard gate,
Till slowly its folding-doors open, and straight
The mob divides, and between their ranks
A waggon comes loaded with posts and with planks.

The clock strikes Five! The Sheriffs arrive,

And the crowd is so great that the street seems

alive;

But Sir Carnaby Jenks Blinks, and winks,
A candle burns down in the socket, and stinks,
Lieutenant Tregooze Is dreaming of Jews,
And acceptances all the bill-brokers refuse;
My Lord Tomnoddy Has drunk all his toddy,
And just as the dawn is beginning to peep,
The whole of the party are fast asleep.

Sweetly, oh! sweetly, the morning breaks, With roseate streaks,



# THE EXECUTION.

339

Like the first faint blush on a maiden's cheeks; Seem'd as that mild and clear blue sky
Smiled upon all things far and nigh,
On all—save the wretch condemned to die!
Alack! that ever so fair a Sun,
As that which its course has now begun,
Should rise on such scene of misery!—
Should gild with rays so light and free
That dismal, dark-frowning Gallows-tree!

And hark !- a sound comes, big with fate; The clock from St. Sepulchre's tower strikes-Eight !-List to that low funereal bell: It is tolling, alas! a living man's knell!-And see !--from forth that opening door They come—HE steps that threshold o'er Who never shall tread upon threshold more. -God!-'tis a fearsome thing to see That pale wan man's mute agony,-The glare of that wild, despairing eye, Now bent on the crowd, now turn'd to the sky. As though 'twere scanning, in doubt and in fear, The path of the Spirit's unknown career; Those pinion'd arms, those hands that ne'er Shall be lifted again, - not even in prayer; That heaving chest !- Enough-'tis done! The bolt has fallen!—the Spirit is gone—



# 340 HON. MR. SUCKLETHUMBKIN'S STORY.

For weal or for woe is known but to One!—
Oh! 'twas a fearsome sight!—Ah me!
A deed to shudder at,—not to see.

Again that clock! 'tis time, 'tis time!
The hour is past:—with its earliest chime
The cord is severed, the lifeless clay
By "dungeon villains" is borne away:
Nine!—'twas the last concluding stroke,
And then—my Lord Tomnoddy awoke!
And Tregooze and Sir Carnaby Jenks arose,
And Captain M'Fuze, with the black on his nose:
And they stared at each other, as much as to say

"Hollo! Hollo! Here's a Rum Go!
Why, Captain!—my Lord!—Here's the Devil to pay!
The fellow's been cut down and taken away!

What's to be done? We've miss'd all the fun!— Why, they'll laugh at and quiz us all over the town, We are all of us done so uncommonly brown!"

What was to be done?—'twas perfectly plain
That they could not well hang the man over again:
What was to be done?—The man was dead!
Nought could be done—nought could be said;
So—my Lord Tomnoddy went home to bed!



34 I

The following communication will speak for itself:—
"On their own actions modest men are dumb!"

## SOME ACCOUNT OF A NEW PLAY.

IN A FAMILIAR EPISTLE TO HIS BROTHER-IN-LAW,
LIEUT. SEAFORTH, H.P., LATE OF THE HON.
E.I.C.'S 2ND REGT. OF BOMBAY FENCIBLES.

"The play's the thing!"—Hamlet.

TAVISTOCK HOTEL, Nov. 1839.

DEAR CHARLES.

—In reply to your letter, and Fanny's, Lord Brougham, it appears, isn't dead,—though Queen Anne is:

"Twas a "plot" and a "farce"—you hate farces, you say—

Take another "plot," then, viz., the plot of a Play.

The Countess of Arundel, high in degree,
As a lady possess'd of an earldom in fee,
Was imprudent enough, at fifteen years of age,
—A period of life when we're not over sage,—
To form a liaison—in fact to engage
Her hand to a Hop-o'-my-thumb of a Page.



This put her Papa— She had no Mamma— As may well be supposed, in a deuce of a rage.

Mr. Benjamin Franklin was wont to repeat,
In his budget of proverbs, "Stolen kisses are sweet!"
But they have their alloy— Fate assumed, to annoy

Miss Arundel's peace, and embitter her joy, The equivocal shape of a fine little Boy.

When, through "the young Stranger," her secret took wind,

The old Lord was neither "to haud nor to bind."

He bounced up and down, And so fearful a frown Contracted his brow, you'd have thought he'd been blind

The young lady, they say, Having fainted away, Was confined to her room for the whole of that day; While her beau—no rare thing in the old feudal system—Disappear'd the next morning, and nobody miss'd him.

The fact is, his Lordship, who hadn't, it seems,
Form'd the slightest idea, not ev'n in his dreams,
That the pair had been wedded according to law,
Conceived that his daughter had made a faux pas;
So he bribed at a high rate A sort of a Pirate
To knock out the poor dear young Gentleman's brains,
And gave him a handsome douceur for his pains,



The Page thus disposed of, his Lordship now turns His attention at once to the Lady's concerns;

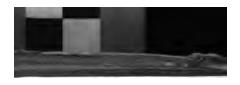
And, alarm'd for the future, Looks out for a suitor,
One not fond of raking, nor giv'n to "the pewter,"
But adapted to act both the husband and tutor—
Finds a highly respectable, middle-aged widower,
Marries her off, and thanks Heaven that he's rid o'
her.

Relieved from his cares, The old Peer now prepares To arrange in good earnest his worldly affairs; Has his will made anew by a Special Attorney, Sickens,—takes to his bed,—and sets out on his journey.

Which way he travell'd, Has not been unravell'd; To speculate much on the point were too curious, If the climate he reach'd were serene or sulphureous. To be sure in his balance sheet all must declare One item—the Page—was an awkward affair; But, per contra, he'd lately endow'd a new Chantry For Priests, with ten marks, and the run of the pantry.

Be that as it may, It's sufficient to say
That his tomb in the chancel stands there to this day,
Built of Bethersden marble—a dark bluish-grey.
The figure, a fine one of pure alabaster,
Some cleanly churchwarden has cover'd with plaster;

While some Vandal or Jew, With a taste for *virth*, Has knock'd off his toes, to place, I suppose, In some Pickwick Museum, with part of his nose;



From his belt and his sword And his misericorde
The enamel's been chipp'd out, and never restored;
His ci-git in old French is inscribed all around,
And his head's in his helm, and his heel's on his hound.

The palms of his hands, as if going to pray, Are joined and upraised o'er his bosom—But stay! I forgot that his tomb's not described in the Play.

. . . . . . . .

Lady Arundel, now in her own right a Peeress, Perplexes her noddle with no such nice queries, But produces in time, to her husband's great joy, Another remarkably "fine little boy."

As novel connections Oft change the affections,
And turn all one's love into different directions,
Now to young "Johnny Newcome" she seems to
confine hers,

Neglecting the poor little dear out at dry-nurse; Nay, far worse than that, She considers "the brat"

As a bore—fears her husband may smell out a rat.

As her legal adviser She takes an old Miser,
A sort of "poor cousin." She might have been wiser;

For this arrant deceiver, By name Maurice Beevor, A shocking old scamp, should her own issue fail, By the law of the land stands the next in entail; So, as soon as she ask'd him to hit on some plan To provide for her eldest, away the rogue ran



To that self-same unprincipled sea-faring man;
In his ear whisper'd low . . .—" Bully Gaussen" said
"Done!—

I Burked the papa, now I'll Bishop the son!"

'Twas agreed; and, with speed To accomplish the deed,

He adopted a scheme he was sure would succeed.

By long cock-and-bull stories Of Candish and Noreys,

Of Drake, and bold Raleigh, (then fresh in his glories, Acquired 'mongst the Indians, and Rapparee Tories,)

He so worked on the lad, That he left, which was bad,

The only true friend in the world that he had, Father Onslow, a priest, though to quit him most loth, Who in childhood had furnish'd his pap and his broth, At no small risk of scandal, indeed, to his cloth.

The kidnapping crimp Took the foolish young imp
On board of his cutter so trim and so jimp,
Then, seizing him just as you'd handle a shrimp,
Twirl'd him thrice in the air with a whirligig motion,
And soused him at once neck and heels in the ocean;
This was off Plymouth Sound,

And he must have been drown'd.

For 'twas nonsense to think he could swim to dry ground.



If "A very great Warman, Call'd Billy the Norman,"

Had not just at that moment sail'd by, outward bound.

A shark of great size, With his great glassy eyes,

Sheer'd off as he came, and relinquish'd the prize:
So he pick'd up the lad,\* swabb'd, and dry-rubb'd,

and mopp'd him,

And, having no children, resolv'd to adopt him.

Full many a year Did he hand, reef, and steer,
And by no means considered himself as small beer,
When old Norman at length died and left him his
frigate,

With lots of pistoles in his coffer to rig it.

A sailor ne'er moans; So, consigning the bones Of his friend to the locker of one Mr. Jones,

For England he steers.—On the voyage it appears That he rescued a maid from the Dey of Algiers;

[It ain't no sich thing!—the hero ain't bung'd in no barrel at all.—He's picked up by a captain, jest as Norman was arterwards.—PRINT. DEV.]

An incident very like one in Jack Sheppard—
A work some have lauded, and others have pepper'd—
Where a Dutch pirate kidnaps, and tosses Thames Darreli
Just so in the sea, and he's saved by a barrel,—
On the coast, if I recollect rightly, it's flung whole,
And the hero, half-drown'd, scrambles out of the bung-hole.



347

And at length reached the Sussex coast, where, in a bay, Not a great way from Brighton, most cosey-ly lay His vessel at anchor, the very same day That the Poet begins,—thus commencing his play.

#### ACT I.

Giles Gaussen accosts old Sir Maurice de Beevor, And puts the poor Knight in the deuce of a fever. By saying the boy, whom he took out to please him, Is come back a Captain on purpose to tease him.— Sir Maurice, who gladly would see Mr. Gaussen Breaking stones on the highway, or sweeping a crossing, Dissembles-observes, It's of no use to fret,-And hints he may find some more work for him yet; Then calls at the castle, and tells Lady A. That the boy they had ten years ago sent away Is return'd a grown man, and, to come to the point, Will put her son Percy's nose clean out of joint; But adds, that herself she no longer need vex, If she'll buy him (Sir Maurice) a farm near the Ex. "Oh! take it," she cries; "but secure every document."---

"A bargain," says Maurice,—"including the stock you meant?"—

The Captain, meanwhile, With a lover-like smile.

And a fine cambric handkerchief, wipes off the tears



From Miss Violet's eyelash, and hushes her fears.

(That's the Lady he saved from the Dey of Algiers.)

Now arises a delicate point, and this is it—

The young Lady herself is but down on a visit.

She's perplex'd; and, in fact, Does not know how to act.

to act.

It's her very first visit—and then to begin

By asking a stranger—a gentleman, in—

One with mustaches too—and a tuft on his chin—

She "really don't know— He had much better go,"—

Here the Countess steps in from behind, and says "No!— Fair sir, you are welcome. Do, pray, stop and dine— You will take our pot-luck—and we've decentish wine." He bows, looks at Violet,—and he does not decline.

#### ACT II.

After dinner the Captain recounts, with much glee,
All he's heard, seen, and done since he first went to sea,
All his perils and scrapes, And his hairbreadth
escapes,

Talks of boa-constrictors, and lions, and apes,
And fierce "Bengal Tigers," like that which, you know,
If you've ever seen any respectable "Show,"
"Carried off the unfortunate Mr. Munro,"
Then diverging awhile, be adverts to the mystery



349

Which hangs, like a cloud, o'er his own private history—
How he ran off to sea—how they set him afloat,
(Not a word, though, of barrel or bung hole—See Note)
How he happen'd to meet With the Algerine fleet,
And forc'd them, by sheer dint of arms, to retreat,
Thus saving his Violet—(One of his feet
Here just touch'd her toe, and she moved on her seat),—
How his vessel was battered— In short he so
chatter'd.

Now lively, now serious, so ogled and flatter'd, That the ladies much marvell'd a person should be able To "make himself," both said, "so very agreeable."

Captain Norman's adventures were scarcely half done
When Percy Lord Ashdale, her ladyship's son,
In a terrible fume, Bounces into the room,
And talks to his guest as you'd talk to a groom,
Claps his hand on his rapier, And swears he'll be

through him-

The Captain does nothing at all but "pooh! pooh!" him-

Unable to smother His hate of his brother,

—He rails at his cousin, and blows up his mother—

"Fie fie!" says the first.—Says the latter, "In sooth,

This is sharper by far than a keen serpent's tooth!"

(A remark, by the way, which King Lear had made years ago,



When he ask'd for his Knights, and his Daughter said, "Here's a go!")—

This made Ashdale ashamed; But he must not be blamed

Too much for his warmth, for like many young fellows, he Was apt to lose temper when tortur'd by jealousy.

Still speaking quite gruff, He goes off in a huff;

Lady A., who is now what some call "up to snuff,"

Straight determines to patch Up a clandestine match Between the Sea-Captain she dreads like Old Scratch, And Miss,—whom she does not think any great catch For Ashdale;—besides, he won't kick up such shindies Were she once fairly married and off to the Indies.

#### ACT III.

Miss Violet takes from the Countess her tone:

She agrees to meet Norman "by moonlight alone,"

And slip off to his bark, "The night being dark,"

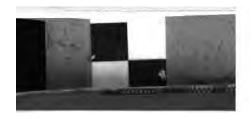
Though "the moon," the Sea-Captain says, rises in Heaven

"One hour before midnight," i.e., at eleven.

From which speech I infer, —Though perhaps I may err—

That, though weatherwise, doubtless, midst surges and surf, he

When "capering on shore" was by no means a Murphy.



351

He starts off, however, at sunset, to reach An old chapel in ruins, that stands on the beach, Where the Priest is to bring, as he's promised by letter, a Paper to prove his name, "birthright," &c.

Being rather too late, Gaussen, lying in wait,
Has just given poor Father Onslow a knock on the pate,
But bolts, seeing Norman, before he has wrested
From the hand of the Priest, as Sir Maurice requested,
The marriage certificate duly attested.—
Norman kneels by the clergyman fainting and gory,
And begs he won't die till he's told him his story;

The Father complies, Re-opens his eyes, And tells him all how and about it—and dies!

#### ACT IV.

Norman, alias Le Mesnil, instructed of all, Goes back, though it's getting quite late for a call, Hangs his hat and his cloak on a peg in the hall, And tells the proud Countess it's useless to smother The fact any longer—he knows she's his Mother!

His Pa's wedded Spouse.— She questions his vous, And threatens to have him turn'd out of the house.—

He still perseveres, Till, in spite of her fears, She admits he's the son she had cast off for years, And he gives her the papers "all blister'd with tears," When Ashdale, who chances his nose in to poke,



Takes his hat and his cloak, Just as if in a joke, Determined to put in his wheel a new spoke, And slips off thus disguised, when he sees by the dial it 's time for the rendezvous fixed with Miss Violet.—

—Captain Norman, who, after all, feels rather sore At his mother's reserve, vows to see her no more, Rings the bell for the servant to open the door, And leaves his Mamma in a fit on the floor.

#### ACT V.

Now comes the Catastrophe!—Ashdale, who's wrapt in The cloak, with the hat and the plume of the Captain, Leads Violet down through the grounds to the chapel Where Gaussen's conceal'd—he springs forward to grapple

The man he's erroneously led to suppose Captain Norman himself by the cut of his clothes.

In the midst of their strife, And just as the knife
Of the Pirate is raised to deprive him of life,
The Captain comes forward, drawn there by the squeals
Of the Lady, and knocking Giles head over heels,

Fractures his "nob," Saves the hangman a job,
And executes justice most strictly, the rather,
'Twas the spot where the rascal had murder'd his father.

Then in comes the mother, Who, finding one brother Had the instant before saved the life of the other,



353

Explains the whole case. Ashdale puts a good face On the matter; and, since he's obliged to give place, Yields his coronet up with a pretty good grace; Norman vows he won't have it—the kinsmen embrace,—And the Captain, the first in this generous race,

To remove every handle For gossip and scandal, Sets the whole of the papers alight with the candle; An arrangement takes place—on the very same night, all Is settled and done, and the points the most vital Are, N. takes the personals;—A., in requital, Keeps the whole real property, Mansion, and Title.—V. falls to the share of the Captain, and tries a Sea-voyage, as a Bride, in the Royal Elisa.

Both are pleased with the part they acquire as joint heirs.

And old Maurice Beevor is bundled downstairs!

#### MORAL.

The public, perhaps, with the drama might quarrel If deprived of all epilogue, prologue, and moral; This may serve for all three then:—

"Young Ladies of property,
Let Lady A.'s history serve as a stopper t'ye;
Don't wed with low people beneath your degree,
And if you've a baby, don't send it to sea\
(42)

"Young Noblemen! shun everything like a brawl;
And be sure when you dine out, or go to a ball,
Don't take the best hat that you find in the hall,
And leave one in its stead that's worth nothing at all!

"Old Knights, don't give bribes !--above all, never urge
a man

To steal people's things, or to stick an old Clergyman!

"And you, ye Sea-Captains! who've nothing to do
But to run round the world, fight, and drink till all's blue,
And tell us tough yarns, and then swear they are true,
Reflect, notwithstanding your seafaring life,
That you can't get on well long, without you've a wife;
So get one at once, treat her kindly and gently,
Write a Nautical novel,—and send it to Bentley!"

It has been already hinted that Mr. Peters had been a "traveller" in his day. The only story which his lady would ever allow "her P." to finish—he began as many as would furnish an additional volume to the "Thousand and One Nights"—is the last I shall offer. The subject, I fear me, is not over new, but will remind my friends

"Of something better they have seen before."



# Mr. Peters's Story.

# THE BAGMAN'S DOG.

"Stant littore Puppies!"-VIRGIL

It was a litter, a litter of five,
Four are drown'd, and one left alive,
He was thought worthy alone to survive;
And the Bagman resolved upon bringing him up,
To eat of his bread and to drink of his cup,
He was such a dear little cock-tail'd pup!

The Bagman taught him many a trick;
He would carry, and fetch, and run after a stick,
Could well understand The word of command,
And appear to doze With a crust on his nose
Till the Bagman permissively waved his hand:
Then to throw up and catch it he never would fail,
As he sat up on end, on his little cock-tail.
Never was puppy so bien instruit,
Or possess'd of such natural talent as he;
And as he grew older, Every beholder
Agreed he grew handsomer, sleeker, and bolder.—

Time, however his wheels we may clog,
Wends steadily still with onward jog,
And the cock-tail'd puppy's a curly-tail'd dog.\



When, just at the time He was reaching his prime, And all thought he'd be turning out something sublime,

One unlucky day, How, no one could say, Whether some soft *liaison* induced him to stray, Or some kidnapping vagabond coax'd him away,

He was lost to the view, Like the morning dew;—
He had been, and was not—that's all that they knew.
And the Bagman storm'd, and the Bagman swore
As never a Bagman had sworn before;
But storming or swearing but little avails
To recover lost dogs with great curly tails.—

In a large paved court, close by Billiter Square, Stands a mansion, old, but in thorough repair, The only strange thing, from the general air Of its size and appearance, is how it got there; In front is a short semicircular stair

Of stone steps,—some half score,—
Then you reach the ground floor,
With a shell-pattern'd architrave over the door.
It is spacious, and seems to be built on the plan
Of a Gentleman's house in the reign of Queen Anne;

Which is odd, for, although, As we very well know,

Under Tudors and Stuarts the City could show Many Noblemen's seats above Bridge and below, Yet that fashion soon after induced them to go





From St. Michael Cornhill, and St. Mary-le-Bow,
To St. James, and St. George, and St. Anne in Soho.—
Be this as it may,—at the date I assign
To my tale,—that's about Seventeen Sixty-Nine,—
This mansion, now rather upon the decline,
Had less dignified owners,—belonging, in fine,
To Turner, Dry, Weipersyde, Rogers, and Pyne—
A respectable House in the Manchester line,

There were a score Of Bagmen, and more, Who had travell'd full oft for the firm before; But just at this period they wanted to send Some person on whom they could safely depend—A trustworthy body, half agent, half friend,—On some mercantile matter as far as Ostend; And the person they pitch'd on was Anthony Blogg, A grave, steady man, not addicted to grog,—The Bagman, in short, who had lost this great dog.

"The Sea! the Sea! the open Sea!— That is the place where we all wish to be, Rolling about on it merrily!"—

So all sing and say By night and by day, In the boudoir, the street, at the concert and play, In a sort of coxcombical roundelay;—



You may roam through the City, transversely or straight,

From Whitechapel turnpike to Cumberland gate, And every young Lady who thrums a guitar, Ev'ry mustachio'd Shopman who smokes a cigar,

With affected devotion, Promulgates his notion, Of being a "Rover" and "child of the Ocean"—Whate'er their age, sex, or condition may be, They all of them long for the "Wide, Wide Sea!"

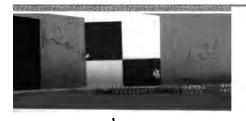
But, however they dote, Only set them afloat In any craft bigger at all than a boat,

Take them down to the Nore, And you'll see that, before

The "Wessel" they "Woyage" in has half made her way

Between Shell-Ness Point and the pier at Herne Bay, Let the wind meet the tide in the slightest degree, They'll be all of them heartily sick of "the Sea!"

I've stood in Margate, on a bridge of size
Inferior far to that described by Byron,
Where "palaces and pris'ns on each hand rise,"—
—That too's a stone one, this is made of iron—
And little donkey-boys your steps environ,
Each proffering for your choice his tiny hack,
Vaunting its excellence; and, should you hire one,



359

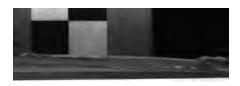
For sixpence, will he urge, with frequent thwack, The much-enduring beast to Buenos Ayres—and back.

And there, on many a raw and gusty day,
I've stood, and turn'd my gaze upon the pier,
And seen the crews, that did embark so gay
That self-same morn, now disembark so queer;
Then to myself I've sigh'd and said, "Oh dear!
Who would believe yon sickly-looking man's a
London Jack Tar,—a Cheapside Buccaneer!"—
But hold, my Muse!—for this terrific stanza
Is all too stiffly grand for our Extravaganza.

"So now we'll go up, up, up,
And now we'll go down, down, down,
And now we'll go backwards and forwards,
And now we'll go roun', roun', roun'."—
—I hope you've sufficient discernment to see,
Gentle Reader, that here the discarding the d
Is a fault which you must not attribute to me,
Thus my Nurse cut it off when, "with counterfeit glee,"

She sung, as she danced me about on her knee,
In the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and three:

All I mean to say is, that the Muse is now free
From the self-imposed trammels put on by her betters.



And no longer like Filch, midst the felons and debtors At Drury Lane dances her hornpipe in fetters.

Resuming her track, At once she goes back
To our hero, the Bagman.—Alas! and Alack!
Poor Anthony Blogg Is as sick as a dog,
Spite of sundry unwonted potations of grog,
By the time the Dutch packet is fairly at sea,
With the sands called the Goodwins a league on her
lee.

And now, my good friends, I've a fine opportunity

To obfuscate you all by sea terms with impunity,

And talking of "caulking," And "quarter-deck
walking,"

"Fore and aft," And "abaft,"
"Hookers," "barkeys," and "craft,"
(At which Mr. Poole has so wickedly laught,)
Of binnacles,—bilboes,—the boom call'd the spanker,
The best bower cable,—the jib,—and sheet anchor;
Of lower-deck guns,—and of broadsides and chases,
Of taffrails and topsails, and splicing main-braces.
And "Shiver my timbers!" and other odd phrases
Employ'd by old pilots with hard-featured faces;—
Of the expletives seafaring Gentlemen use,
The allusions they make to the eyes of their crews;
How the Sailors, too, swear, How they cherish their

hair,

And what very long pigtails a great many wear. --



361

But, Reader, I scorn it-the fact is, I fear, To be candid, I can't make these matters so clear As Marryat, or Cooper, or Captain Chamier, Or Sir E. Lytton Bulwer, who brought up the rear Of the "Nauticals," just at the end of last year, Eighteen thirty-nine-(how Time flies !-Oh dear !)-With a well-written preface, to make it appear That his play, the "Sea-Captain," 's by no means small beer.

There!-"brought up the rear"-you see there's a mistake

Which not one of the authors I've mentioned would make.

I ought to have said, that he "sail'd in their wake."— So I'll merely observe, as the water grew rougher The more my poor hero continued to suffer, Till the Sailors themselves cried, in pity, "Poor Buffer!"

Still rougher it grew, And still harder it blew, And the thunder kick'd up such a halliballoo, That even the Skipper began to look blue: While the crew, who were few, Look'd very queer,

too.

And seem'd not to know what exactly to do, And they who'd the charge of them wrote in the logs. "Wind N.E. - blows a hurricane - rains cats and dogs,"

W 2



362

MR. PETERS'S STORY.

In short it soon grew to a tempest as rude as

That Shakspeare describes near the "still vext Bermudas."\*

The King's ship, with the whole Neapolitan Court,

And swamp'd it to give "the King's Son, Ferdinand," a

Soft moment or two with the Lady Miranda,
While her Pa met the rest, and severely rebuked 'em
For unhandsomely doing him out of his Dukedom.
You don't want me, however, to paint you a Storm,
As so many have done, and in colours so warm:
Lord Byron, for instance, in manner facetious,
Mr. Ainsworth more gravely,—see also Lucretius,
—A writer who gave me no trifling vexation
When a youngster at school on Dean Colet's foundation,—

Suffice it to say That the whole of that day,

And the next, and the next, they were scudding

away

Quite out of their course, Propell'd by the force Of those flatulent folks known in Classical story as Aquilo, Libs, Notus, Auster, and Boreas,

Driven quite at their mercy 'Twixt Guernsey and Jersey

<sup>\*</sup> See Appendix, p. 382.





Till at length they came bump on the rocks and the shallows.

In West longitude, One, fifty seven, near St. Maloes; There you will not be surprised That the vessel capsized,

Or that Blogg, who had made, from intestine commo-

His specifical gravity less than the Ocean's,

Should go floating away, Midst the surges and spray,

Like a cork in a gutter, which, swoln by a shower, Runs down Holborn Hill about nine knots an hour.

You've seen, I've no doubt, at Bartholomew Fair, Gentle Reader,-that is, if you've ever been there,-With their hands tied behind them, some two or three pair

Of boys round a bucket set up on a chair,

Skipping, and dipping Eyes, nose, chin, and lip in, Their faces and hair with the water all dripping, In an anxious attempt to catch hold of a pippin, That bobs up and down in the water whenever They touch it, as mocking the fruitless endeavour; Exactly as Poets say, -how, though, they can't tell

Old Nick's Nonpareils play at bob with poor Tantalus.



364

#### MR. PETERS'S STORY.

—Stay!—I'm not clear, But I'm rather out here;
'Twas the water itself that slipp'd from him, I fear;
Faith, I can't recollect—and I haven't Lemprière.—
No matter,—poor Blogg went on ducking and bobbing,
Sneezing out the salt water, and gulping and sobbing,
Just as Clarence, in Shakspeare, describes all the qualms he

Experienced while dreaming they'd drowned him in Malmsey.

"O Lord," he thought, "what pain it was to drown!"

And saw great fishes with great goggling eyes,

Glaring as he was bobbing up and down,

And looking as they thought him quite a prize;
When, as he sank, and all was growing dark,
A something seized him with its jaws!—A Shark?—

A something seized him with its jaws!—A Shark?— No such thing, Reader:—most opportunely for Blogg, 'Twas a very large, web-footed, curly-tail'd Dog!

I'm not much of a trav'ller, and really can't boast That I know a great deal of the Brittany coast,

But I've often heard say That e'en to this day,
The people of Granville, St. Maloes, and thereabout

Are a class that Society doesn't much care about; Men who gain their subsistence by contraband dealing,



365

And a mode of abstraction strict people call "stealing;"

Notwithstanding all which, they are civil of speech, Above all to a Stranger who comes within reach;

And they were so to Blogg When the curly-tail'd Dog

At last dragg'd him out, high and dry on the beach.

But we all have been told, By the proverb of old, By no means to think "all that glitters is gold;"

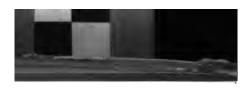
And, in fact, some advance That most people in France

Join the manners and air of a *Maître de Danse*, To the morals—(as Johnson of Chesterfield said)— Of an elderly Lady, in Babylon bred, Much addicted to flirting, and dressing in red.—

Be this as it might, It embarrass'd Blogg quite To find those about him so very polite.

A suspicious observer perhaps might have traced
The petites soins, tendered with so much good taste,
To the sight of an old-fashioned pocket-book, placed
In a black leather belt well secured round his waist,
And a ring set with diamonds, his finger that graced,
So brilliant no one could have guess'd they were
paste.

The group on the shore Consisted of four;
You will wonder, perhaps, there were not a few more;



But the fact is they've not, in that part of the nation, What Malthus would term, a "too dense population," Indeed the sole sign there of man's habitation

Was merely a single Rude hut in a dingle That led away inland direct from the shingle, Its sides clothed with underwood, gloomy and dark, Some two hundred yards above high-water mark;

And thither the party, So cordial and hearty,

Viz., an old man, his wife, and two lads, made a

start, he,

The Bagman, proceeding, With equal good breeding,

To express in indifferent French all he feels,
The great curly-tail'd Dog keeping close to his heels.—
They soon reach'd the hut, which seem'd partly in
ruin,

All the way bowing, chattering, shrugging, Mon Dieuing,

Grimacing, and what Sailors call parley-vooing.

Is it Paris or Kitchener, Reader, exhorts
You, whenever your stomach's at all out of sorts,
To try, if you find richer viands won't stop in it,
A basin of good mutton broth with a chop in it?
(Such a basin and chop as I once heard a witty one
Call, at the Garrick, a "c—d Committee one,"
An expression, I own, I do not think a pretty one.)



to do.

# THE BAGMAN'S DOG.

However, it's clear That, with sound table beer, Such a mess as I speak of is very good cheer; Especially too When a person's wet through. And is hungry, and tired, and don't know what

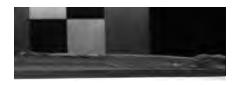
Now just such a mess of delicious hot pottage Was smoking away when they enter'd the cottage. And casting a truly delicious perfume Through the whole of an ugly, old, ill-furnish'd room;

"Hot, smoking hot," On the fire was a pot Well replenish'd, but really I can't say with what: For, famed as the French always are for ragouts, No creature can tell what they put in their stews, Whether bull-frogs, old gloves, or old wigs, or old shoes:

Notwithstanding, when offer'd I rarely refuse, Any more than poor Blogg did, when, seeing the reeky Repast placed before him, scarce able to speak, he In ecstacy muttered "By Jove, Cocky-leeky!"

In an instant, as soon As they gave him a spoon, Every feeling and faculty bent on the gruel, he No more blamed Fortune for treating him cruelly. But fell tooth and nail on the soup and the bouilli.

Meanwhile that old man standing by Subducted his long coat-tails on high,



With his back to the fire, as if to dry

A part of his dress which the watery sky

Had visited rather inclemently.—

Blandly he smiled, but still he looked sly,

And a something sinister lurk'd in his eye,

Indeed, had you seen him his maritime dress in,

You'd have own'd his appearance was not prepossess
ing:

He'd a "dreadnought" coat, and heavy sabots
With thick wooden soles turned up at the toes,
His nether man cased in a striped quelque chose,
And a hump on his back, and a great hook'd nose,
So that nine out of ten would be led to suppose
That the person before them was Punch in plain clothes,

Yet still, as I told you, he smiled on all present, And did all that lay in his power to look pleasant.

The old woman, too, Made a mighty ado, Helping her guest to a deal of the stew; She fish'd up the meat, and she help'd him to that, She help'd him to lean, and she help'd him to fat, And it looked like Hare—but it might have been Cat. The little garçons too strove to express Their sympathy towards the "Child of distress," With a great deal of juvenile French politesse:

But the Bagman bluff Continued to "stuff" Of the fat, and the lean, and the tender and tough



Till they thought he would never cry "Hold, enough!"
And the old woman's tones became far less agreeable,
Sounding like peste ! and sacre! and diable!

I've seen an old saw which is well worth repeating, That says,

" Goode Enignge

Deserbyth goode Brynkynge."

You'll find it so printed by Carton or Egunkun, And a very good proverb it is to my thinking.

Blogg thought so too; — As he finished his stew,

His ear caught the sound of the word "Morbleu!"

Pronounced by the old woman under her breath.

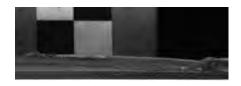
Now, not knowing what she could mean by "Blue Death!"

He conceived she referr'd to a delicate brewing Which is almost synonymous,—namely, "Blue Ruin." So he pursed up his lip to a smile, and with glee, In his cockneyfy'd accent, responded, "Oh, Vee/"

Which made her understand he Was asking for brandy;

So she turn'd to the cupboard, and, having some handy,

Produced, rightly deeming he would not object to it, An orbicular bulb with a very long neck to it; In fact you perceive her mistake was the same as his.



Each of them "reasoning right from wrong premises;"

—And here by the way, Allow me to say, Kind Reader, you sometimes permit me to stray—

Tis strange the French prove, when they take to aspersing.

So inferior to us in the science of cursing;

Kick a Frenchman down stairs, How absurdly he swears.

And how odd 'tis to hear him, when beat to a jelly,
Roar out in a passion, "Blue Death!" and "Blue
Belly!"

"To return to our sheep" from this little digression:—
Blogg's features assumed a complacent expression
As he emptied his glass, and she gave him a fresh one;

Too little he heeded How fast they succeeded.

Perhaps you or I might have done, though, as he did,

For when once Madam Fortune deals out her hard

raps,

It's amazing to think, How one "cottons" to drink!

At such times, of all things in nature, perhaps, There's not one that's half so seducing as Schnaps.

Mr. Blogg, beside being uncommonly dry, Was, like most other Bagmen, remarkably shy,



37 I

—" Did not like to deny"— "Felt obliged to comply"

Every time that she asked him to "wet t'other eye;"

For 'twas worthy remark that she spared not the stoup,

Though before she had seem'd so to grudge him the soup.

At length the fumes rose To his brain; and his nose

Gave hints of a strong disposition to doze,

And a yearning to seek "horizontal repose."-

His queer-looking host, Who, firm at his post,

During all the long meal had continued to toast

That garment 'twere rude to Do more than allude to,

Perceived, from his breathing and nodding, the views Of his guest were directed to "taking a snooze:"

So he caught up a lamp in his huge dirty paw,
With (as Blogg used to tell it) "Manager of

With (as Blogg used to tell it) "Mounseer, swivvy maw!"

And "marshall'd" him so "The way he should go,"

Upstairs to an attic, large, gloomy, and low,

Without table or chair, Or a movable there, Save an old-fashion'd bedstead, much out of repair,

That stood at the end most removed from the stair.—

With a grin and a shrug The host points to the rug,

Just as much as to say, "There!—I think you'll be snug!"

Puts the light on the floor, Walks to the door, Makes a formal Salaam, and is then seen no more:

When just as the ear lost the sound of his tread,
To the Bagman's surprise, and, at first, to his dread,
The great curly-tail'd Dog crept from under the bed!—

—It's a very nice thing when a man's in a fright,
And thinks matters all wrong, to find matters all right;

As, for instance, when going home late-ish at night
Through a Churchyard, and seeing a thing all in
white,

Which, of course, one is led to consider a Sprite,

To find that the Ghost Is merely a post,
Or a miller, or chalky-faced donkey at most;
Or, when taking a walk as the evenings begin
To close, or, as some people call it, "draw in,"
And some undefined form, "looming large" through the haze,

Presents itself, right in your path, to your gaze,
Inducing a dread Of a knock on the head,
Or a sever'd carotid, to find that, instead
Of one of those ruffians who murder and fleece
men,

It's your Uncle, or one of the "Rural Policemen;"-



373

Then the blood flows again Through artery and vein;

You're delighted with what just before gave you pain: You laugh at your fears—and your friend in the fog Meets a welcome as cordial as Anthony Blogg Now bestow'd on his friend—the great curly-tail'd Dog.

For the Dog leap'd up, and his paws found a place
On each side his neck in a canine embrace,
And he lick'd Blogg's hands, and he lick'd his face,
And he waggled his tail as much as to say,
"Mr. Blogg, we've foregather'd before to-day!"
And the Bagman saw, as he now sprang up,

What, beyond all doubt, He might have found out

Before, had he not been so eager to sup,
'Twas Sancho!—the Dog he had rear'd from a pup!—
The Dog who when sinking had seized his hair,—
The Dog who had saved, and conducted him there,—
The Dog he had lost out of Billiter Square!!

It's passing sweet, An absolute treat,
When friends, long sever'd by distance, meet,—
With what warmth and affection each other they greet!
Especially too, as we very well know,
If there seems any chance of a little cadeau,
A "Present from Brighton," or "Token" to show.

.4



In the shape of a workbox, ring, bracelet, or so,
That our friends don't forget us, although they may go
To Ramsgate, or Rome, or Fernando Po.
If some little advantage seems likely to start,
From a fifty-pound note to a two-penny tart,
It's surprising to see how it softens the heart,
And you'll find those whose hopes from the other are
strongest,

Use, in common, endearments the thickest and longest.

But, it was not so here; For although it is clear, When abroad, and we have not a single friend near, E'en a cur that will love us becomes very dear, And the balance of interest 'twixt him and the Dog Of course was inclining to Anthony Blogg,

Yet he, first of all, ceased To encourage the beast,

Perhaps thinking "Enough is as good as a feast;"
And besides, as we've said, being sleepy and mellow,
He grew tired of patting, and crying "Poor fellow!"
So his smile by degrees harden'd into a frown,
And his "That's a good dog!" into "Down, Sancho!
down!"

But nothing could stop his mute fav'rite's caressing, Who, in fact, seemed resolved to prevent his undressing,



375

Using paws, tail, and head, As if he had said,
"Most beloved of masters, pray, don't go to bed;
You had much better sit up, and pat me instead!"
Nay, at last, when determined to take some repose,

Blogg threw himself down on the outside the clothes,
Spite of all he could do, The Dog jump'd up
too,

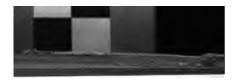
And kept him awake with his very cold nose;
Scratching and whining, And moaning and pining,

Till Blogg really believed he must have some design in Thus breaking his rest; above all, when at length The Dog scratch'd him off from the bed by sheer strength.

Extremely annoy'd by the "tarnation whop," as it 's call'd in Kentuck, on his head and its opposite,

Blogg showed fight; When he saw, by the light Of the flickering candle, that had not yet quite Burnt down in the socket, though not over bright, Certain dark-colour'd stains, as of blood newly spilt, Reveal'd by the dog's having scratch'd off the quilt,—Which hinted a story of horror and guilt!—

'Twas " no mistake,"— He was " wide awake"
In an instant; for, when only decently drunk,
Nothing sobers a man so completely as " funk."



376

MR. PETERS'S STORY.

And hark !--what's that?- They have got into

In the kitchen below—what the deuce are they at?—
There's the ugly old Fisherman scolding his wife—
And she—by the Pope! she's whetting a knife!—
At each twist Of her wrist.

And her great mutton fist,

The edge of the weapon sounds shriller and louder!—

The fierce kitchen fire Had not made Blogg
perspire

Half so much, or a dose of the best James's powder.— It ceases—all's silent !—and now, I declare There's somebody crawls up that rickety stair!

The horrid old ruffian comes, cat-like, creeping;—
He opens the door just sufficient to peep in,
And sees, as he fancies, the Bagman sleeping!
For Blogg, when he'd once ascertain'd that there was
some

"Precious mischief" on foot, had resolv'd to play
"'Possum;"—

Down he went, legs and head, Flat on the bed, Apparently sleeping as sound as the dead; While, though none who look'd at him would think such a thing,

Every nerve in his frame was braced up for a spring.



377

Then, just as the villain Crept, stealthily still, in,
And you'd not have insur'd his guest's life for a shilling,
As the knife gleam'd on high, bright and sharp as a
razor,

Blogg, starting upright, "tipped" the fellow "a facer;"

—Down went man and weapon.—Of all sorts of blows, From what Mr. Jackson reports, I suppose There are few that surpass a flush hit on the nose.

Now had I the pen of old Ossian or Homer,

(Though each of these names some pronounce a misnomer,

And say the first person Was call'd James M'Pherson,

While, as to the second, they stoutly declare

He was no one knows who, and born no one knows where,)

Or had I the quill of Pierce Egan, a writer

Acknowledged the best theoretical fighter

For the last twenty years, By the lively young Peers,

Who, doffing their coronets, collars, and ermines, treat Boxers to "Max," at the One Tun in Jermyn Street;

-I say, could I borrow these Gentlemen's Muses,

More skill'd than my meek one in "fibbings" sad. bruises.



I'd describe now to you As "prime a Set-to,"

And "regular turn-up," as ever you knew:

Not inferior in "bottom" to aught you have read of

Since Cribb, years ago, half knock'd Molyneux's head off.

But my dainty Urania says, "Such things are shocking!"

Lace mittens She loves, Detesting "The Gloves;"

And turning, with air most disdainfully mocking,

From Melpomene's buskin, adopts the silk stocking.

So, as far as I can see, I must leave you to "fancy"

The thumps and the bumps, and the ups and the downs.

And the taps, and the slaps, and the raps on the crowns.

That pass'd 'twixt the Husband, Wife, Bagman, and Dog,

As Blogg rolled over them, and they roll'd over Blogg;

While what's called "The Claret" Flew over the garret:

Merely stating the fact, As each other they whack'd.

The Dog his old master most gallantly back'd;

Making both the garçons, who came running in, sheer off,

With "Hippolyte's" thumb, and "Alphonse's" left ear off:



379

Next, making a stoop on The buffeting group on The floor, rent in tatters the old woman's *jupon*;

Then the old man turn'd up, and a fresh bite of Sancho's

Tore out the whole seat of his striped Calimancoes.—
Really, which way This desperate fray
Might have ended at last, I'm not able to say,
The dog keeping thus the assassins at bay:
But a few fresh arrivals decided the day;

For bounce went the door, In came half a score Of the passengers, sailors, and one or two more Who had aided the party in gaining the shore!

It's a great many years ago—mine then were few—Since I spent a short time in the old Courageux;—

I think that they say She had been, in her day, A First-rate,—but was then what they term a Rasee,—And they took me on board in the Downs, where she lay.

(Captain Wilkinson held the command, by the way.)
In her I pick'd up, on that single occasion,
The little I know that concerns Navigation,
And obtained, inter alia, some vague information
Of a practice which often, in cases of robbing,
Was adopted on shipboard—I think 'twas call'd "cobbing,"

How 'twas managed exactly I really can't say.



380

# MR. PETERS'S STORY.

But I think that a Boot-jack was brought into play— That is, if I'm right:—it exceeds my ability

To tell how 'tis done; But the system is one Of which Sancho's exploit would increase the facility, And, from all I could learn, I'd much rather be robb'd Of the little I have in my purse, than be "cobb'd;"—

That's mere matter of taste:

But the Frenchman was placed—
I mean the old scoundrel whose actions we've traced—
In such a position, that, on this unmasking,
His consent was the last thing the men thought of asking.

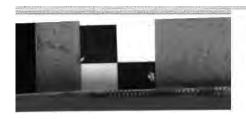
The old woman, too, Was obliged to go through, With her boys, the rough discipline used by the crew, Who, before they let one of the set see the back of them.

"Cobb'd" the whole party,—ay, "every man Jack of them."

#### MORAL.

And now, Gentle Reader, before that I say Farewell for the present, and wish you good day, Attend to the moral I draw from my lay!—

If ever you travel, like Anthony Blogg,
Be wary of strangers!—don't take too much grog!



**381** 

And don't fall asleep, if you should, like a hog!—Above all—carry with you a curly-tail'd Dog!

Lastly, don't act like Blogg, who, I say it with blushing, Sold Sancho next month for two guineas at Flushing; But still on these words of the Bard keep a fixt eye,

INGRATUM SI DIXERIS, OMNIA DIXTI!!!

## L'Envoye.

I felt so disgusted with Blogg, from sheer shame of him,

I never once thought to inquire what became of him; If you want to know, Reader, the way, I opine,

To achieve your design,— Mind, it's no wish of mine,—

Is,—(a penny will do't)—by addressing a line
To Turner, Dry, Weipersyde, Rogers, and Pyne.



#### APPENDIX.\*

SINCE penning this stanza, a learn'd Antiquary Has put my poor Muse in no trifling quandary, By writing an essay to prove that he knows a

Spot which, in truth, is The real "Bermoothes," In the Mediterranean,—now called Lampedosa; —For proofs, having made, as he farther alleges, stir, An entry was found in the old Parish Register, The which at his instance the excellent Vicar extracted: viz., "Caliban, base son of Sycorax."

-He had rather by half Have found Prospero's "Staff:"

But 'twas useless to dig, for the want of a pick or axe.—
Colonel Paisley, however, 'tis everywhere said,
When he's blown up the whole Royal George at Spithead,
And the great cliff at Dover, of which we've all read,
Takes his new apparatus, and goes out to look
And see if he can't try and blow up "the Book."
—Gentle Reader, farewell!—If I add one more line,
He'll be, in all likelihood, blowing up mine!

\* See p. 362.

BALLANTYNE PRESS; EDINBURGH AND LONDON.





689,



